

*K. M. 1. 1. 1.*

THE  
Heroine Musqueteer:  
*K*  
OR, THE  
Female Warriour.  
A TRUE  
HISTORY.

Very delightful, and full of Pleasant  
Adventures in the Campaignes of  
1676, and 1677.

---

*Translated out of French.*

---

L O N D O N,

Printed by *James Orme*, for *Richard Wellington*, at the *Dalphin and Crown*,  
at the West-end of *St. Paul's Church-*  
*Yard.* MDCC.



THE  
HISTORICAL MUSEUM  
OF THE  
FEMALE WARRIOR



Very delightful and full of History  
Adventures in the Campaigns of  
1676 and 1677.

Illustrated by J. C. Smith.

L O N D O N

Printed by James Owen, for Richard  
Widdowson, at the Dolphin and Crown  
at the West-end of St. Paul's Church-yard.  
1790. 2s. 6d.

THE  
 Heroine Musqueteer :  
 OR, THE  
 Female Warriour.

**B**EARN, though one of the least Provinces subject to the Crown of *France*, may be accounted among the most considerable, for the great number of Soldiers it sends into the Armies. It hath the honour of giving Birth to the Renowned Prince, *Henry* the Great, and the Privileges he granted it are sufficient proof of the esteem he had for the Inhabitants. And those who now serve the King in his Wars, have made it appear they have not degenerated from the virtues of their Ancestors. Besides, as if it were not enough for this Province to produce Heroes in an Age, when all parts of *France* furnish such plenty of them, it hath signaliz'd it self in giving Birth to a Heroine, who seems to have

B

forgot

forgot the infirmities of her Sex, to assume the vigour and generosity of the Masculine; without losing the beauty and sweetness of her own, and to compose of both, the most perfect Person in the Universe.

Her Name is *Christina*, Daughter to the Baron of *Meyrac*, one of the most eminent of the Province, though less known at Court than in his Country, where he spent all his days. He had an only Son brought up at the College of *Pau*, whom he design'd to send timely to *Paris* to learn his exercises, the better to fit him for the King's service, in the Armies where he intended to provide him employment. *Christina* was bred at home with her Parents as their darling : she naturally had that strong inclination for Arms, she knew sooner how to discharge a Gun, than to handle a Distaff; and at nine years old could handle and use all sorts of Fire-arms with incredible dexterity. She was extreamly averse from Learning to read, and to perswade her now and then to look on a Book, they were obliged to permit her to go a-hunting twice a week; but to purchase a pound of Poudre she would do any thing, how difficult soever. This for a time was a divertisement to her Parents; till *Christina* having one day shot at Pidgeons in a Barn full of Corn, it unfortunately took fire, which consum'd a great part of it, though a great many hands were presently at work to quench it. At this the Baron was so offended with his Daughter, that he would not see her for many days, nor  
pardon

pardon her, but upon condition she would never handle a Gun. Poor *Christina* was very glad to be re-admitted upon any terms into the favour of a Father, so severe as she knew hers to be: but that way of living being quite against her temper, a week was scarce past, but there appear'd a visible alteration in her looks. This alarm'd her Mother, who tenderly lov'd her, and having often, but in vain, endeavour'd to prevail with her Husband in favour of his Daughter, to remit a little of the rigour of his orders; she order'd a Gun to be carried to a Neighbour's, where *Christina*, by agreement with her Mother, sometimes resorted: And not daring to go a-Hunting, least the Father should know it, she shot at a mark for her exercise. This reſtraint but heightened her passion for Hunting and Shooting, as she made sufficiently appear by the advantages she took of her Father's absence, in a Journey about that time.

The Baron in the Vacations sent for his Son home; and Hunting being the principal Recreation of Country-Gentlemen, scarce a day past, but his Son made a match with his Friends for that sport: He never went forth, but *Christina* was cruelly vext, she could not make one of the Game; and when he return'd, she was not less troubled for the pleasure she fancied he had enjoy'd, and she was unjustly debarr'd from, and seeing her Brother come every day home laden with Game that he had taken, she could not forbear tormenting

herself for fear he would leave none for her.

One day, as the Baron and his Son were a-Hunting, a Farmer came to the Castle to make his complaint of the great spoil done in his Corn by a wild Boar, and to beg assistance for killing him. The Baroness being assur'd the Boar never fail'd coming to the Corn in the Twilight, promis'd to take order in it, and dismiss'd the Countryman. *Christina* having over-heard the discourse, said not a word to her Mother, lest she might endeavour to divert her from her design; but charg'd her Gun with two bullets, and as it began to be dark, went away to the place the Country-Man had spoken of; and to make the surer work, got up into a Tree a little distant from the Corn, with a resolution to wait there the coming of the Boar. The same Country-man having met the Baron's Son as he return'd from Hunting, told him the story, who loth to lose so fair an occasion, instantly turn'd back into the Field, and fearing he was come too late, stole gently a-cross the Corn, and attended the Boar's coming near half an hour: But growing impatient of longer stay, he resolv'd to retire. His Sister in the Tree, not well able to discern what she imagin'd she saw, the Corn being high and night come on, made no doubt but it was the boar stirring up and down; and to lose no time discharg'd her Gun, and kill'd her Brother. As he fell he cry'd out for help, which so troubled the



the unfortunate *Christina*, that she presently fell down from the top of the Tree. The Country-man runing in at the noise of the Gun, immediately met *Christina* tearing her self like a Woman distracted, and thought the Boar had wounded her : He ask'd her several questions, which she answer'd not, but he took her up, and help'd her to walk a few steps. When she found her self in a condition to go alone, she order'd him to make all the hast in his power to let the Baron know his Son lay a-dying, having been dangerously wounded by the Boar ; with that she made away as fast as she could possibly, not knowing whither to betake her self. Having travell'd above an hour she found her self near a Castle belonging to the Abbot *Dizeste*, who was extreamly surprized to see her so bloated with crying, and at that time of the night. But *Christina*, having given him as good an account of her misfortune as she could in the case she was in, the Abbot who was her fathers very near Kinsman, instantly got on Horse-back, and arriv'd at the Castle, the very moment they brought in the Body of the poor Gentleman, who having lost much blood for want of help, dy'd in the Arms of the Chirurgeon who first dress'd him. All things in the Castle were in such a confusion, the Abbot could not learn the truth of the accident. The people would needs believe the Boar had kill'd the Gentleman, though they found two bullets in his body : But the Baron and his Lady, not finding *Christina*, made no



doubt but it was her act ; and though they believ'd she had don't by misfortune, the Baron was so transported with passion, for the loss of his Son, that he made search for his Daughter all over the Town, with his Pistol in his hand, to sacrifice her to his Wrath. The Abbot being told of it, ran after him, and having said to him all that might be expected on such an occasion, he brought him back to the Castle, where he made use of many tedious discourses to comfort him, but all to no purpose. Two Capuchins came in at the noise of the disaster ; and the Abbot having left them the care of comforting of the Baron, return'd home to bring *Christina* the news of her Brothers Death, and the danger she was in, if her Father should discover where she was ; yet he assured her of his protection, and that he would never forsake her.

Returning two days after to *Meyrac*, he was not a little surpriz'd to find the Capuchins exhortations had not abated in the least the grief of the Baron, nor diminish'd his anger, but that he persisted in his resolution to be the death of his Daughter, and would not admit of his Wife into his presence, because she had been prevailed upon to speak to him a word or two, in favour of the unfortunate *Christina*. This oblig'd the Abbot to hold a conference with two or three Kinsmen more of the Barons, and to debate the business with them, and find out some means to save her from her Father's resentment. After long

long discourse, it was agreed she should be sent into *Spain*; and *Arragon* being not above nine or ten Leagues from *Barth*, and the Abbot having a Brother settled at *Saragosa* many years, he was intreated to bear her company thither, and recommend her to his Brother, which he readily promis'd. *Christina*, troubled as she was, receiv'd with joy the result of this conference, and put her self in a posture to be gone on the morrow, according to order: but the Abbot having reflected in the night on the consequences of the intended Journey, found in it so many difficulties, that he had almost alter'd his resolution by morning. He foresaw the beauty of *Christina* would make a great noise in a strange Country, being at twelve years old far taller and handsomer than Maids of that Age ordinarily are, and especially in *Spain*, where the Women are generally very low: besides, he apprehended the frank humour of his Kinswoman, and the inclinations she had so different from the rest of her Sex, would hardly ever agree with the Genius of a Nation, where Women are oblig'd to live with a great deal of circumspection, and that it might prove very troublesome to his Brother. But the business was urgent, and he must resolve: *Christina* perceiving him waver, ask'd him the reason; he acquainted her with the difficulties he apprehended, and added, It was not decent or fit a young Maid should run rambling into a strange Country. *Christina* longing to get out of her Father's reach,

whom she fear'd, and having a passionate desire to see *Spain*, propos'd to the Abbot, that if he would give her leave, she would put on Boys Cloaths : And that she might have a plausible pretence for staying in *Spain*, he need no more but tell his Brother he brought him a young Kins-man to learn *Spanish*, and study some Months in the University of *Saragosa*. The Abbot at first boggled at the proposal as ridiculous and childish. But finding her persist in it, and promising she would so disguise her self they should never discover her Sex, he was perswaded by her. And having caused her to be privately put into a habit suitable to her inclinations, he thought she became it so well, that he made no more scruples, but parted the next day with her for *Saragosa*. Being arrived there, they were receiv'd by his Brother with incredible joy and abundance of thanks, that he would trust him with the Education of a Kins-man of so promising a meen. The Abbot returned, and Don *Lorenzo* his Brother, took pleasure in making provision of necessaries for his young Kins-man. Scholars in *Spain* wear long, loose, black Vests like the *Jesuits* ; a Habit that served very well to make *Christina* look taller and handsomer, and her Hair being of a delicate-brown, and cut after the *Spanish*-mode, had an admirable effect upon the beholders. She no sooner appear'd in the University, but she drew after her the Eyes and the Hearts of the Students. It is incredible what an advantage this was to the *French Nation* ;  
for

for Spain being a Country inconvenient for Travellers, few Persons of Quality go thither. And they seldom have amongst them any French, unless it be some poor Labourers of the Mountains of *Auvergne*, *Limosin*, and *Bigorre*, who for very small wages do all manner of Drudgery. And the *Spaniards*, who are naturally lazy, are willing to imploy Frenchmen who serve them for money. This is the reason the People of those Countries, who seldom travel abroad, slight the French, as they do, judging of the whole Nation by those they see amongst them. This general prejudice heightened their astonishment, who admir'd the beauty of *Christina*, and call'd her *The Handsom Frenchman*. Every one strove to be acquainted with the Stranger; and her Reputation was in a short time so well settled at *Saragosa*, that those of the best Quality there order'd their Children, to get acquaintance with the young Frenchman, and to make him their Friend.

The Marquess *d'Osseyra* then a Student there, went every morning to take him with him in his Coach to the University, and Don *Philip de Palafox*, Son to the Marquess *d' Arizxa*, brought him back for the most part in his. He visited these two young Lords oftner than any other, especially the Marquess *d' Osseyra*, who took pleasure to teach him *Spanish*, and tell him when he spoke amiss. This Gentleman had a Sister married to the Marquess *d' Aytona*; who having heard an excellent Report of the handsome Frenchman, desired her Brother to bring

bring him with him to her House, proposing to her self the pleasure to be expected from the Conversation of two young Lads of their Age. But she found it more charming, and was so satisfied with the first Visit, that she pray'd her Brother to bring him often to her ; being extreamly delighted to see him and hear him speak. To engage him to come again, she presented him with a Sword, and her Brother with another; which they carried commonly under their Gowns, as the Scholars in *Spain* usually do. This Present was fatal to them both : For as they were going homewards one Evening very late, they met other Scholars who knew the *Handsome-Frenchman*, and could not forbear (out of a Natural antipathy against the *French*) to give him ill-language and call him *French-bougre*. The *Marquefs d'Osseyra*, thinking himself concern'd in their ill-usage and incivility, and not daunted with the number of his Enemies, charged them vigorously with his Sword in his hand. The *Handsome-Frenchman* seconded him so well, that they two beat back five Men above thirty paces : till putting on two far, they were at last forc'd to give Ground, oppress'd with numbers of fresh assailants. The *Marquefs* had a slight wound on the Face ; and the *Handsome-Frenchman* receiv'd a cut upon the Belly. Some Tradesmen getting out of their Shops, the *Marquefs* discovered himself, and the Scholars took their heels to avoid the punishment their insolence deserv'd. The wounded Persons were carried



ried home to the Marchioness *d'Offeyra's*, who was so troubled at the news of her Sons being wounded, that she swooned away twice: but the Chirurgeon having convinc'd her it was only a Scratch, she turn'd all her care towards the Pretty *Frenchman*, who would not be search'd though they perceiv'd him lose much blood: but he was obstinate, and all they could say could not prevail with him to let the Chirurgeon see his wound. The part he was wounded in troubl'd him more than the wound, as fore-seeing it impossible to keep the secret of his Sex undiscover'd among such a Croud as waited there to see the first dressing. Being press'd, and seeing them ready to force him to give way for the Chirurgeon to search the wound, he desired to speak a word with the Marchioness in private; and told her, that for very substantial reasons she should one day be acquainted with, she had been oblig'd to disguise her Sex; and begg'd of her by all that's Good, not to discover her, and to charge the Chirurgeon not to do it. The Marchioness surpriz'd at the news, promis'd what she desir'd: and having commanded all the rest to quit the Room but the Chirurgeon, she remain'd alone with him and *Christina*, whose wound appear'd not dangerous: and the Chirurgeon undertook it should be cured in five or six days. The Marquess not able to comprehend why his Friend was so scrupulous, earnestly begg'd his Mother to tell him what he had said to her in private, and why she made all the Company quit



quit the Room: She gave him an answer that satisfied him.

In the mean time, Don Lorenzo coming in hastily, upon the news of his Kins-man being wounded, would have carried him home; but the Marchioness refusing her consent, told him, His Kins-man had been wounded in the defence of her Son, and should not go out of her House uncur'd. On the morrow Don Lorenzo renew'd his Request to have his Kins-man home, whom he lov'd as tenderly as if he were his Son. The Marchioness stuck to her first Resolution; and the Chirurgeon who had the *Frenchman* in cure coming in, Don Lorenzo would have the satisfaction to see the condition of the Wound; but the Marchioness obstinately refusing him a sight of it, without giving him any tolerable reason, Don Lorenzo fancy'd his Kins-man mortally wounded, and that to be the cause of her obstinate refusals. This made him send for two very able Chirurgeons, in whom he thought he might place an intire confidence. And when they were come he pray'd them to see the Wound, and give him their Judgment of it. *Christina* more troubled with the unseasonable kindness of her Kins-man than the pains of her Wounds, was forc'd to impart the secret to him, as well as to the Marchioness, that she might be at ease from his importunate Care of her. Don Lorenzo could hardly believe her, and thought they but jest'd with him, till the Marchioness seriously affirmed it. *Christina* was perfectly cur'd

cur'd in a short time, and sooner perhaps than she could have wish'd, imagining a Secret known to so many, could not long be kept private. She was loath to expose her self to the discretion of so many; and having retir'd to Don Lorenzo's, notwithstanding the resistance made by the Marchioness, she was dress'd in Maids Apparel, and so continu'd thenceforwards; being so asham'd of what had happen'd to her, that she would not stir out of her Chamber.

The Young Marquess d'Osseyra hearing the news went to Don Lorenzo's to see his old Comerade, more out of curiosity than on any other account. The Marchioness d'Aytona long'd extreemly to see *Christina*, and take her home to her: But *Christina* obstinately refus'd to receive any Visit. And to be rid of their importunity, prayed her Kins-man to put her into a Nunnery for some time, and to give it out she was returned into France. Don Lorenzo approved the design, and made a Visit to the Lady Abbess of the *Ursulines*, to intreat her to receive a Kins-woman of his into the number of her Pensioners. All things being agreed on, *Christina* was privately put into the Convent of *Ursulines*, where she was kindly entertain'd, her beauty gaining her the affection of all that saw her. And when she had been there long enough to give them a tast of her Wit and good Humour, the good Nuns were singularly well-pleased with her Company; and she gain'd so great a Reputation among the Pensioners, that they

they did nothing without her advice. She spent about six Months in this Place of Refuge and Security, from the great power of Fortune ; who vex't to see her so much at ease, cut her out more work, and rais'd her new troubles, which forc'd her out of her port to be tost with fresh turmoils.

The Prelates of *Spain* are very exact in visiting Religious-Houses, as well for encouragement of the Nuns who have great veneration for them, as to discharge the duty of their Pastoral-Office. The Arch-bishop of *Saragosa* going to visit the Convent of *Ursulines*, the Nuns having receiv'd his Benediction, treated him with a pretty merry Comedy, wherein *Christina* acted the part of *Don Sancho Abarca* King of *Arragon*, and did it admirably well. The Arch-bishop who had several times seen *Christina* a Student, looking on her in Man's Habit on this occasion, presently knew her ; and the more easily, for that *Christina* being extreamly handsome and of more than ordinary stature, there was scarce such another to be seen in *Spain*. The Comedy being ended, the good Nuns who expected great applause for performing so well, were astonisht to see the Prelate's Face glow with indignation and anger : He called the Superior aside with two of the gravest Nuns ; and told them, he was very much scandaliz'd to see that in contempt of the Rules of their Order, and to the great scandal of so many Devout Souls in the Convent, they had the boldness to introduce into it a  
Young

Young Man to act his part in the Comedy. The Nuns look'd on one another without saying a word: The Superiour more surpriz'd than the rest, spoke for her self, and assured the Arch-bishop there was not a Man among the actors; and that every part of the Comedy was acted by such only as she very well knew, and had long been of the House. The Arch-bishop thinking himself as fully assur'd of the contrary, asked her who acted Don *Sancho*, and how long that Person had been of the House: The Superiour answer'd, it was a *French* Maid, a Kinswoman of Don *Lorenzo's*, who recommended her very earnestly to them, and one who behaved her self very well. How credulous are you, poor Innocents, says the Arch-bishop, you have taken in a Wolf, and lock'd him up among the Sheep. The good Souls were presently nonplust; and without farther inquiry, pray'd the Prelate the Criminal might be instantly arrested, and brought to Exemplary Punishment. The Arch-bishop being a Person of more than ordinary discretion, was not of their mind, but represented to them the inconveniences might attend the publishing this business, which would be matter of laughter and sport to the World, and a dishonour to the Convent; adding, that without doubt the Young Man had been blindly led away with a violent Passion he had for some one of the Pensioners; that they should watch and endeavour to surprize them, and then have them Married. The Nuns received

received with a great deal of respect the Arch-bishops Counsel ; and having given him thanks, promis'd to follow his Advice. He was no sooner gone, but the Superiour called for the Sister who had the Government of the Pensioners, and having made particular and exact inquiry into *Christina's* Life, and which of the Pensioners she was most intimate with, she found she lived in very strict Correspondence and Amity with *Zeraphine Cortes*, one of the handsomest Sisters in the Convent, and a considerable Fortune : That same, without doubt, is the Wretch hath yielded up her Honour, and profaned our Convent, says the Superiour ; and forgetting the secrecie the Arch-bishop had recommended to her, immediatley she call'd a Convocation, and with tears in her Eyes declar'd to the Sisters the misfortune befallen their Convent, and desir'd their advice in that important Affair. Many, especially the Elder Nuns, insensible of the pleasures of Youth, were for delivering the Criminals into the hands of the Secular Justice. But it was carried by Majority of Voices, and resolved that *Christina* and her suppos'd Mistress should be lock'd up a part in several Cells, and fed only with Bread and Water, till the Arch-bishop should prevail with Don *Franciso Cortes* for his Pardon, and consent for Marriage. The Criminals were accordingly call'd to the Bar, where they received as severe Reprimands as anger could suggest. *Christina* who at first thought all done in Railery, could not forbear



bear laughing; but finding them in good earnest she stood upon her Justification, but to no purpose; for without giving her leave to speak they shut her up, and executed the Order of the Convocation with that rigour, they gave only pitiful old Pallets to lie on. *Christina* sent the Superiour word by her Keeper, that to know her mistake, she need only have her search'd; and that she would most willingly undergo any punishment if she were not as other Women. This was reported to the Superiour; but the Nuns were all so prepossest, that there was not one in the Convent would undertake searching her, for fear of meeting some Bug-bears the Nuns are terribly afraid of. Don *Francisco Cortes* being privately told of the business, was for having them punish'd as Vitiated Vestals, and buried alive. The Arch-bishop who was for moderate courses, sent for Don *Lorenzo*; and having aggravated the Enormity of the Crime he had committed in introducing his Kins-man among the Nuns in Womens Apparel, without giving him time to answer, he asked him of what Quality and Fortune that Wretch was. Don *Lorenzo* astonish'd at this long Discourse, gave him an account of *Christina's* Adventures, and made him clearly sensible of the Error he had committed in the Judgment he made of those two Young Persons; and added, the Marchioness *d'Osseyra* would confirm all he told him. The Arch-bishop was satisfied, and went directly to the Convent to disabuse the poor Nuns, by acquainting them with all that had happen'd



to *Christina*, ever since she came into *Spain*. The Prisoners were set at Liberty, and having thank'd the Arch-bishop, were the first that laugh'd and diverted themselves with their disaster. The Marchioness *d'Osseyra* understanding *Christina* was in the Convent, and not gone into *France*, as had been reported, went to see her, with the Marchioness *D' Aytona* her Daughter, who was ravish'd with her company. The young Marquess who was in the Country, having heard the News by Letter from his Sister, came away Post to see *Christina*, who appear'd so Charming in her Natural Habit, that from that very moment the Friendship he had for her improv'd it self into Admiration and Love: *Christina* perceiving it by his discourse, and the disorder he appear'd in, would have withdrawn, telling him, unless he would alter his Language, he should never see her more. The Marquess to keep her a little longer with him, promis'd all she desir'd, and pray'd her to admit him to visit her at least thrice a week, but she gave him leave to see her only once a fortnight.

The Nuns, the mean while, strove who should first make her Peace with *Christina* and her Comrade, telling them how sorry they were for their ill usage; and upon this occasion every one would needs perswade them she had voted in their favour, or at least had still a good opinion of them. But all agreed, that the Sister who was over the Quire had been the most bitter against them; and when she saw she could not prevail to  
have

have them made away, she insisted strongly, they should be made a publick example. *Christina* had particular confidence in that Nun, and took her for her best Friend; for that the *Choir* and the Vestry being under her Charge, she often pray'd *Christina* (who was very handy) to help her to wind up Ribband, and other little offices, which she did for her with singular dexterity and neatness. This Nun was prodigiously covetous, and not liking the Wax-lights a Chandler provided for the Convent, she would needs try the making some with the help of another Nun of her humour; but her Huswifery prov'd so bad, and the Candles burnt so dim, they could scarce see by that light in the *Choir*, which was excellent sport for the other Nuns, especially the Pensioners, who hated her mortally: they resolv'd to play her a Trick; *Christina* having got some Powder, with the help of her dear Friend *Zeraphine Cortes*, sow'd two Cords together, and having roll'd them up hollow, she cover'd them with Wax, and fill'd them with Powder so neatly, that nobody would have thought but they were Wax-Candles: they had the dexterity to put to them little Matches, which should burn about half a quarter of an hour before the fire came at the Powder. At night when prayer time in the *Choir* was come, they took away the Lights that were in the Candlesticks, and put in theirs in their stead: as soon as they were lighted, they presently observ'd they burnt dimmer than ordinary; but this was no news: yet the good Sister

(who thought they were her handy-work) impatient to see them cast so dull a light, would needs mend one of them, and take off a little Wax that was melted about it. By this time the Powder took fire and went off like a Gun: the poor Nun fell flat on her back, and the rest were so amaz'd, they were ready to run away. One of the boldest of them running in to help the distressed Surintendant of the *Choire*, the other Candle fir'd with more noise than the former: this put the poor Nuns into a perfect Confusion; the fearful runaway, the rest staid to help their Companions; only *Christina* and her Friend were pleas'd with the disorder, and laugh'd as if they would burst. The Morrow they held many Arguments about the accident; most were of opinion the Devil had a hand in it, and that the Lights were bewitch'd: The Nun, Surintendant of the *Choire*, would no longer meddle with them, and the Superiour was forced to make use of her old Chandler again.

The Marchioness *d' Aytona* being alone, by reason of her Husbands absence at *Madrid*, to attend his employments there, had long (but in vain) wish'd to have *Christina* at her House; and being oblig'd on the Morrow for the Country, she begg'd her company so earnestly, it was not in her power to refuse her. The Spanish Ladies have commonly as little divertisement in the Country as in Town, being generally shut up in their Chambers, and receive no Visits but from their near Kindred. The Marquess *d' Offeyra* made so  
good

good use of his privilege of Brother, that he went every day to see his Sister, though not so much to complement her, as to have a sight of *Christina*, with whom he was Charm'd. In one of his Visits he had the opportunity to declare his passion for her, and let her know the violence of it in the tenderest expressions, assuring her it should last while he lived. *Christina* interrupting him, intreated him to quit his Passion, and think no more of Love; since in the condition she was in, there was reason to believe he intended to make her his Mistress, and could not have any thoughts of Marrying a Stranger, being utterly unacquainted with her Quality and Fortune. But the Amorous Marquess having sworn several times he would Marry her when she pleas'd, though *Christina* was of all persons the least inclin'd to Love, to satisfy him, she told him, if he would continue in the same mind two years, that she might be convinc'd he had no ill design, she would allow him the liberty to hope: that in the mean time she expected it as an Evidence of his Love, to say no more of it, but rest satisfied with her Promise. The Marquess had that respect for her, that he forthwith retir'd for fear of displeasing her, and resolv'd to keep silent the Passion he had for her two years, in hopes by so signal obedience to win upon, and master the insensibility of his Mistress. The Marchioness had sent for a Fowler who had the Reputation of the best Marksman in *Spain*. One day in complaisance to *Christina*, she went out in her Coach to see

the skill of the Fowler, who made five shots at Partridges flying, and kill'd but two: however he was admir'd, so few there are in Spain that shoot flying. *Christina* slighting the pretended skill of the Fowler, lighted out of the Coach, and taking the Marquis's *d'Osseyra's* Gun, made ready to shoot the first Partridge that sprung: By good fortune they put up a Covey, *Christina* shot and kill'd three of them; and unconcern'd at the Applause of the Spectators, new-charg'd her Gun, and having observ'd the Partridges light in two several places, she ordered two should be sprung (one from either place) and kill'd both with two several shots. The Marchioness and her Brother, could scarce believe what they saw: however they made her get into the Coach again, fearing so violent an Exercise might incommode her, and brought her back, in a manner, against her will.

About this time *Christina* received Letters from *Bearn*, which brought her News of the Death of her Father, and the great desire her Mother had to see her. This oblig'd her to pray the Marchioness to bring her back to *Saragosa* to speak with her Kinsman about the present condition of her Affairs. At her return she was visited by most that knew her: Amongst the rest, her Ancient Comrades in the University pretended a right to make Love to her. Don *Philip de Palefox*, formerly mentioned, was one of those who appear'd most concern'd, to let her know they had more than ordinary kindness for her. Amidst all these pretenders, she preserv'd



preserv'd her usual indifferency. Don *Philip* not discourag'd by the small Progress of his Amours, fancy'd he might better please her with a Serenade which he gave her. *Christina* who was not of the humour of the Spanish Ladies, who all love this kind of Entertainment, was so angry at the noise it made in the Street, where two or three Persons were abus'd on this occasion, that she would not see Don *Philip* any more, nor appear to any person, no not to the Marquess who lov'd her with the greatest respect. Being thus depriv'd of the sight of her, and not able to bear so killing a loss, he inquir'd and learnt the cause of her anger, and resolv'd to demand satisfaction from Don *Philip*, and did it with a great deal of courage, but so little success, that he received two dangerous Wounds, and lay at the Mercy of his Rival, who taking his advantage, requir'd him to quit all pretence to *Christina*. The Marquess chusing rather to lose his life than his Mistress, Don *Philip* disarm'd, and left him. The Marchioness d' *Osseyra* seeing her Son in that condition, knowing *Christina* was the cause of the Quarrel, was extreamly offended with her. The Marchioness d' *Aytona*, came to her, endeavouring to comfort and divert her from the violent resolutions she would have taken against *Christina*; but could not prevail with her to forbear sending Don *Lorenzo* word, that if *Christina* staid longer in Spain, she would set fire on his House. *Christina* who was preparing for her return, hasten'd her Journey



for *Bearn* ; and coming home, was receiv'd by her Mother with a great deal of joy, as far as the different Passions of Joy for sight of her beloved Daughter, and sorrow for her Son, would allow her.

All the Persons of Quality in that Country complemented her at her return, and several thought her so Amiable, that in less than a Month she had many very advantageous Proposals of Marriage : Her Mother had partly made a Promise of her to a Gentleman, one of the most considerable in those parts. But *Christina* who lov'd her liberty, whether she had a secret inclination for the Marquess, or a natural aversion from Marriage, declar'd she would not put her self under a Master ; and since she was now in a Country where those of her Sex are no Slaves, she would enjoy her privilege. The most concern'd, thought to overcome her with diligence of attendance, and would not be discourag'd, till they found she was indifferent for all, and made no account of their services. In the mean time, the Marquess *d'Osseyra* being cur'd of his Wounds, and hearing his Mistress was gone, was very much afflicted with the News, and would have followed her into *France*, but for fear of displeasing her. He order'd one of his Family to pass the *Pyrenees*, and carry a Letter (he gave him) to *Christina*, which probably was full of tender and passionate Expressions : (I wish it in my power to have pleasur'd you with the Copy.) But the Marchioness, his Mother, having discover'd the Intrigue, caus'd her Sons Con-  
fident

fidest to be staid by the way, and the Letter to be burnt; and oblig'd him with fearful threats to tell her Son, his Mistress was Married, and had sacrificed his Letter to her Husband, who having read it, threw it in the fire. The passionate Marquess was so vext at the News, it almost cost him his life: At last, at the perswasion of his Friends, he went to *Madrid*, where Ambition quickly jostled out Love, as usually happens to the misfortune of Ladies. Don *Philip* was better serv'd, for having sent a trusty Messenger to *Bearn*, to know whether the News he had heard of the Marriage were true, he was inform'd she was not Marry'd; and that she went very often a-Hunting, as the greatest pleasure she took. This made him think of stealing her; and the rather, because he was of Opinion there was no winning of her by fair means: A Man of that Country, whom he gain'd by his Liberality, offer'd to be his Guide, and represented the matter so easie, that Don *Philip* resolv'd to put his design in Execution. Accompanied with this Man, and two others well mounted, he past the Mountains, and the third day in the Evening came to a Village near *Mayence*; and that less notice might be taken of his Arrival, he sent the two Persons who bore him company to lodge in another Inn: the Morrow betimes his Guide was in the Field, and brought him news that *Christina* would not stir abroad that day; and that the next day she was to visit a Kinsman, within a League of her House. Don *Philip* having inform'd himself  
of

of the way she was to take, and knowing pretty near what time she would set out, gave his Men order to advance softly, and keep the Road : a moment after he followed with his Guide, having taken his Measures so right, that he arriv'd precisely as *Christina* was passing by, attended only with a Foot-boy. As soon as *Don Philip* saw her, he was so troubled and assaulted at once with Passions of so different Natures, that he was upon the point of altering his Resolution, and begging her pardon for the rashness of his Attempt. The suddenness of the accident had a suitable effect on *Christina*, who presently suspected his design ; and he as quickly put her out of doubt, when he told her as she was returning back, upon pretence to receive him at her House, that he was come to take her back into *Spain*, where he could not live without her ; assuring her, he would Marry her as soon as they got thither. *Christina* by a readiness of Wit, natural to many of her Sex, concealing her surprize, look'd smiling upon him, and told him she was very sensible of the greatness of his Passion for her, and was ready to go back with him to *Spain*, to receive the Honour (he was pleas'd to promise) of being Marry'd to him ; only she pray'd him to allow her so much time as was requisite for executing a Design of that Nature with decency. *Don Philip* credulous as true Lovers are, was Charm'd at the good Fortune, to see himself not oblig'd to use force, but hoped he might enjoy her without offering any violence : He  
flatter'd

flatter'd himself she lov'd him ; and quitting a design Despair had engag'd him in, he willingly imbraced all Expedients she propos'd. They went to *Meyrac*, where *Christina* ravished with joy for having escap'd so great danger, made as if she were extremely concern'd to have him well entertain'd ; and under that pretence, dispatch'd two or three of her Servants, to pray three or four Neighbours to come in all hast to *Meyrac*. They all came in the Evening, and were much surpriz'd at the strangeness of the Adventure ; and animated by an indiscreet Zeal, and the anger of the Mother, agreed upon resolutions very violent, and contrary to the Laws of Hospitality. But *Christina* being of the humour of most Women, who seldom hate those that love them, though they love not again, and weary already with the noyse she had made in the world, could not be induced to consent to a cruel Reyenge of a design undertaken for love of her, but was content to go into Don *Philip's* Chamber, attended with some Gentlemen of the Neighbourhood, and tell him she had no small respect for his Person, but could not yet resolve to Marry. With that she retir'd, to avoid hearing the reproaches of a Lover, who after she was gone, could not forbear complaining of her ; and those who accompanied her thither, told him harshly enough he must be gone. He return'd in a desperate mood into the Inn where he had left his People, made them get hastily on Horseback, and rode all Night, detesting his Passion no less than his Credulity. Not long after he address'd himself

self to the Duke *de S. Germain*, Viceroy of *Catalonia*, for imployment, perhaps to have the better opportunity to take revenge on the *French* for the ill usage he conceived he had received from *Christina*, who had her share of the trouble occasioned by this Adventure by the fright the *Spaniard* put her in, and the importunity of Suitors, whose Passion was awakned by the accident, and put them upon new and pressing Addresses to her. Her Mother and Relations made use of it, to perswade her to Marry *Marmon*, a Gentleman of great Merit, who had long endeavour'd to gain her, and had his Estate conveniently seated near hers. This business was believ'd of so much advantage to both, and the Relations on either side desired it so earnestly, that Articles of Marriage were drawn upon the assurance the Barroness gave to prevail with her Daughter to consent: But *Marmon* being informed how much they press'd her, went to see her, and having complain'd of her indifference, assur'd her, he was ready to set her at liberty from any Engagement she might be conceived under to him, and would endeavour to merit her by such services as he thought most acceptable to her. *Christina* who had not before vouchsafed him an answer, observing his sentiments so full of respect, declar'd to him she had no aversion against his Person, tho a strong one against Marriage, and was resolv'd to prefer her liberty before all other advantages; but if it should be her fortune one day to lose it, she should be glad to sacrifice it  
to



to a person who appear'd so reasonable. He was satisfi'd with her answer, and pray'd his Relations to speak no more of the business, but give him time to win her by his services. He waited on her thenceforward with a great deal of diligence, but with so much discretion (not speaking a word of Love) that she received all his Visits with much satisfaction, and had a real Esteem (though no Love) for him.

One Afternoon she had been abroad with *Marmon* a-shooting Quails with a Cross-bow without a Gun; a great Mastiff set upon her Setting-Dog: she presently ran in to force the Mastiff to let go his hold, which he too quickly did upon the first blow she gave him, and flying at her, bit her in the right Arm. *Marmon*, who was hard by, pursued the Mastiff; and having overtaken him, presently dispatch'd him, though not without being bitten by him. He had scarce laid him dead, but he spy'd two or three Countrymen coming with Guns in pursuit of the Mastiff, who told him it was a Mad Dog, and had already bit three or four. *Christina* was so frightened at the News, she was ready to sink; and getting hastily home, sent for an able Physician of the Neighbourhood, who according to the Custom of those of the Profession, made slight of the matter, and undertook to cure her in few days, and ordered her several Remedies for the purpose. *Marmon* was so transported, they doubted he would run Mad; for a long time he obstinately refused to take any thing, imagining if he could secure himself

self from Love, he had no reason to fear Madnefs, being resolved to follow the Fate of his Miftrefs. *Christina* being told of it, conjur'd him to use the same Remedies that she did; assuring him she was much concern'd for his health.

Some days after their hurts, there was a report, that a Woman bit by the same Dog was run Mad, and that they were forced to smother her. They would have conceal'd this News from them; but *Christina's* Mother having heard it, was so alarm'd that in spite of the Physicians and their Medicines, she resolved to take her Daughter to *Bayonne*, to dip her in the Sea, as a Sovereign Remedy in the case. *Marmon* would make one of the Company, more for the pleasure of attending his Miftress, than for the Cure. The morrow after their arrival the Ladies were visited by most of the Persons of Quality in the Town. The Viscount *Ronceval*, then at *Bayonne*, was one of the first to pay them his Civilities: He was of a good Family, of a haughty humour, and Mein, and had a considerable Estate in the Country of *Besque*: But he had the intolerable vanity to think he did a Lady Honour, if he took the pains to come near her. The first time he saw *Christina*, he thought her so Amiable, he resolved to see her often; the second Visit amus'd him, and fill'd him full of Amorous Inclinations: and having been a whole Week without seeing her, being in a Course of Physick, his Fancy had the opportunity to represent her to his thoughts to the utmost advantage. The third Visit he made her,

her, he went with a resolution to declare his Love, but did not, having not been able to find her alone; but he return'd home up to the Ears in Love, which may be reckon'd among the Triumphs of *Cupid*. The morrow he desired to speak with her before eight in the Morning, but was put off till the Afternoon. The Ladies had scarce dined but he came in, and happily finding *Christina* in her Chamber alone, he began with telling her he had brought her the best News she ever heard. This Lady, who took singular delight to hear News, and was passionately concern'd for the Progress of the Victorious Arms of *France*, fancy'd she should hear from him of some Victory in the Field, or the taking of *Cambray*, or *Valenciennes*, and was upon that account very earnest to know the News. The Viscount having a more than ordinary Confidence, and a Stranger to the fears incident to most Lovers when they are to declare their Passion to their Mistresses, never stuck to tell her, that a Person of great Merit and Birth, and as great a Fortune, admir'd her and was resolv'd to marry her. *Christina* who little expected such a Complement, answer'd, that how little soever he was concern'd for that Person, he would do well to advise him to think no more of that business, it being more than probable that for all his great Quality and Fortune, he should but lose his time in Courting her. The Viscount was not discouraged at this Answer, but thinking she had not well understood him, told her, she would not be so indifferent, did she but know the Gentlemans Name. It madded him  
the

the while to see her so incurious, and not inquisitive who it was, and himself depriv'd of the occasion he expected to have from her question, to answer, it was he : Were it you replies *Christina* coldly, I had no more to say to you than what you have heard : 'Tis not Possible, says the Viscount, you should be so much your own Enemy, to refuse such a settlement as I propose to you : I have that excess of kindness for you, I will give you time to think on't, and doubt not but you will alter your mind when you have consider'd the advantages of the offer I make you. At this another coming in, he withdrew, and came two days after to know if she had tho' of the proposal he had made her : 'Twas to no purpose to think of it, answer'd she, having nothing to add to what I said to you at first. She spoke these words so unconcern'd, and with so much scorn, that the presumptuous Viscount, not able to endure it, took his leave, and went away, telling her, since she made so ill use of his kindness, he could alter his humour. *Christina* to be rid of his extravagant importunities, gave order they should answer him at the door if he came again, that she was not well, and in few days return'd with her Mother to *Bearn*. Every body at *Bayonne* admir'd her, and spoke well of her when gone; only the Viscount *Ronceval* haughtily publish'd, she was in Love with him, and added many ridiculous Circumstances to make the story more probable. *Christina* heard of it, and was touched to the quick, though 'twas told her for her comfort, the Viscount usually took

took that liberty, and that his Acquaintance made very little account of it: But this would not satisfy her; she was ready to take Horse for *Bayonne* to punish his Insolence, wanting neither courage nor dexterity to have satisfaction from him; nothing but the fear of giving occasion for new discourse held her back. *Marmon* having had some confused account of it, resented it with all the indignation of a passionate Lover: To be clearer informed, he goes to his Mistress, and finding her much out of humour, asked her the reason. You are the only Man in the Province (says she very seriously) that is ignorant of it. 'Tis somewhat extraordinary, a man who hath declar'd a Passion for me, should be the last that knows I have been abus'd. *Marmon* who wanted not the most delicate sentiments of a man of Honour, made her a profound Reverence, and retir'd: Two hours after he got on Horse-back, and took the Road for *Bayonne*, where he was told at his arrival, the Viscount was gone to one of his Seats in the Country a-Hunting: He resolv'd to follow him, and found him just as he was going from home to a Gentleman his Neighbour to dine with him. The first Complements past, he let the Viscount know he had business of consequence to communicate to him, and that it would be convenient they might be private. *Ronceval* order'd his Servants to go before, and tell his Friend, that he brought with him a Gentleman of *Bearn* who would be glad of being known to him. *Ronceval* and *Marmon* rode gently after, discoursing together. When the Servants were

D

got



got out out of sight, *Marmion* told him he was come to demand satisfaction of him for what he had said to the disadvantage of the most Charming Person on Earth. This surpriz'd the Viscount, who would have turn'd all into Raillery ; but being prest to take his Pistol in hand, he answer'd briskly, and fought with courage enough : But whether *Marmion* were really the braver man, or that Love made him the more dextrous, he shot him dead upon the place, and made away to a Friends House upon the Mountains, where he hid himself many days to save himself from the pursuit of those who would have ruin'd him, by making this pass for a Duel. *Christina* express'd her self sorry for the News, but could hardly be troubled at heart, which was so bitterly enrag'd against *Ronceval* : the only means to appease it, was to make him a Victim. The heat of the first pursuits being over, *Marmion* longing impatiently to see his Mistress, stole away privately to *Meyrac*, where he was received with all the marks of esteem and acknowledgement he could expect from *Christina* ; who seeing him in trouble for a Pardon from the King, told him, it became not a man of Honour to desire it, without having deserv'd it : And since his Majesty commanded the Armies in Person, it would be a easie matter for him to make himself known to that great Prince by some signal service, which might assure him of pardon for a reward, and was the only way to gain her Heart. He was ravish'd to find her sentiments so different from the weakness of her  
Sex,

Sex; and taking his leave, promis'd never to return till he had made it appear, he was not altogether unworthy the concern she express'd for his reputation. He order'd his affairs at home with all possible expedition, and came to *Paris* a little before the opening of the *Compagne* for the *French* County. Two or three of his Friends, who were Musqueteers, spoke so well of that service, and the frequent advantages they had to signalize themselves, that he resolv'd to list himself in the second Company, where Mounsieur *Jarvelt* very gladly received him, and *Marmon* as worthily serv'd him with a great deal of reputation and courage. At their return from the last conquest of that County, he gave *Christina* a particular account of what had past; and among the rest, the Death of Captain *Floris* her Kins-man. He enlarged his Letter with Elogies of the valour and conduct of the indefatigable *Lewis* the great, whose heroick actions excel and deface what History hath left upon Record of *Cesar's* and *Alexander's*, and what Fabulous Writers have invented of imaginary Heroes; extolling in the conclusion their happiness and satisfaction who serve so brave and vertuous a Monarch. *Christina* ambitious of Glory was so transported with this faithful relation, she forgot her Sex; and taking a resolution beyond her self, or at least such as she only was capable of, espoused a design to dispute with the bravest of Men, the honour of well-serving so worthy a Master; yet found upon second thoughts

so many obstacles in her way, that would have discouraged any other from executing so generous a resolution. She made the Abbot of *Dizette* her intimate Friend acquainted with her intentions, who having endeavoured (but in vain) to divert her from pursuing them, promis'd to serve her to his power ; the Death of her Mother happening about that time facilitated her design, though it retarded the execution some Months. Every day some new difficulty arose, and seeing it impossible to settle all her Affairs, she gave the Abbot a general proxy, and under pretence of following a considerable Suit at Law depending at *Grenoble*, she went thither, and having dextrously rid her self of her Country Folks who came with her, she put her self in Mans Habit, and without having any Mercy on her delicate Hair cut it short, and with a Foot-boy newly taken, went for *Paris* under the Name of *St. Aubin*. The second days journey she overtook a Gentleman of *Provence* going to Court, who was very glad of her Company ; this Gentleman was Brother to the illustrious *Chevalier Fourbin*, and was so pleased with the conversation of *St. Aubin*, and took that esteem for his person, that he freely offered him his interest and his Friends to help him to an employ proportionable to his merit. *St. Aubin* telling him he had never been in the service, but was desirous to list himself a Musqueteer, he presented him to his Brother, who commands the first Company, and re-

com-

commended him as affectionately as if he had been his Son.

The morrow after he was list'd, the King was present at a general muster of his Guards; and the new Musqueteer appearing in the ranks was admired by all that observed him. And as if *France* could not have produced so good a Face, his Comrades said he was an English man, and Nephew to my Lord *Douglas*; though this was but surmise, yet none were so inquisitive as to trouble themselves about the truth of it, and most believed him a stranger: One more curious than the rest, being in the same rank with *Marmon*, told him of it, and pray'd him to go see him when the first Company sh'd off. *Marmon* was so astonish'd to see how like his Mistress the pretended Englishman was, he could not forbear telling his Friend, this Musqueteer had the Mien and Air of a Gentlewoman of his Country: And as soon as he return'd to *Paris*, he writ a Letter to *Christina*, (whom he thought still in *Bearn*) wherein he acquainted her how much his fancy was possess'd with her, and every moment represented her Charms to his thoughts; and that Fortune in favour of his Love had vouchsafed him another piece of happiness by placing among the Musqueteers an English youth, who was the very Picture of her, and dissipated by his presence the trouble her absence would have given him this Campaign. *St. Aubin* having resolv'd not to discover himself to *Marmon* before the opening the Campaign, and observing he took particular Notice of him, and

D 3

that

that it would be impossible to avoid Discovery long, went one day to his Quarters : and finding him alone, told him he desired to be acquainted with him, and could do no less to requite the desire he had express'd on two or three occasions to contract a Friendship with him. *Marmon* was strangely surpriz'd at the Voice, his Heart telling him presently 'twas *Christina*, spoke to him, though his reason could hardly give him leave to believe it. *St. Aubin* smil'd, which put *Marmon* out of doubt. *May I credit my Eyes*, says he, *or is it an illusion?* *St. Aubin* interrupting him, declared the motives for the resolution he had taken, charging him at his peril not to discover him, and promising to be very sensible of the discretion he should shew on this occasion, and after they should have both gain'd credit in the service they would retire together and enjoy one another the rest of their Days : *Marmon*, who knew her humour, thought it to no purpose to endeavour making her alter her resolution, told her, *It was a resolution worthy a noble Soul.* He added a thousand obliging expressions and so very kind, *St. Aubin* told him he must alter his Language, and call him Cousin ; which he promis'd to do, and observ'd it so carefully that their Correspondency was never perceived.

The Musqueteers within few Days followed the King to *Flanders* ; the Campaign (being that of the taking of *Limburg*) was so lamentably wet it would have discourag'd any but *St. Aubin* from being a Soldier. *Marmon*, who came often to see him as his Cousin, having entered



tred his Tent, found him so weary, he could not forbear telling him how troubled he was to see him drudge in that hard service, the fatigues whereof the ablest Men were scarce able to endure. His discourse on this Subject was so tender and passionate, that a Soldier who overheard them through the Tent-Cloths, came briskly in, and gave them cause, by his expressions to believe he suspected the words he had heard *Marmon* speak, could not be address'd but to a Maid. St. *Aubin* perceiving it, answered, his foolish Cousin there, was so deeply in Love he could not abstain from discoursing of it, and repeating to him what he had said to his Mistress; and with that, turning to *Marmon*, I would advise you, Cousin, to write to her, saith St. *Aubin*: *Marmon* answer'd, Matters were not yet ripe for writing and he durst not do it; the Soldier believed all this true, and presently went out. St. *Aubin* took that occasion to represent to *Marmon* the Inconveniences might happen if he us'd discourse of that Nature, and charg'd him not to speak a word to him during the Campaign, but as to his Cousin.

The News about this time was, that the Enemies fearing the approach of the K. march'd further off, and retir'd into their Countries, giving out (to amuse the People) they would go besiege *Maeſtricht*. This oblig'd his Majesty to send thither a detachment of his Musketeers under the command of Monsieur *Jauvelle*; those Gallants being all willing to go upon that service, in hopes to see the Enemy quickly. To prevent discontent, the King

was oblig'd to take the fourth Man of every rank till they made up the number desir'd. It was St. *Aubin's* Fortune to be detach'd, among the rest, and *Marmon's* to be left behind; he ran to the first Company to enquire how his Cousin sped, and to his utter vexation heard he was of the number of the detach'd. *Marmon*, unwilling to part with him, pray'd several of his Comrades to give him their place, pretending he had business of Consequence with a Captain of the Garrison of *Maeſtricht* : But he was so unfortunate, or those Companies were composed of young Gentlemen so passionately ambitious of Honour, he could not find one willing to lose so promising an occasion to signalize himself. Part they must, and *Marmon* remained under such a consternation, nothing for a long time could comfort him. The mean time the detachment arriv'd at *Maeſtricht*, where the Marshal *d'Esſrade* joyfully receiv'd them ; tho' till then, no Soldiers had been quartered with the principal Burgers, on this occasion no Man was exempted.

An Officer of the Town who gave out the billets, to take away all cause of complaint, said, he would quarter a Musqueteer at his House : And having spy'd St. *Aubin* slip into his hand a billet for his House, fancying a young Man so handsome could not but be of a very quiet temper, and complying humour. This Burgher was very rich, and had to Wife one of the handsomest Women of the Town ; and a Sister, whose Beauty and Fortune had made a great number of

Officers

Officers her Servants. These Women having heard those of their acquaintance tell of the disorders Soldiers usually commit in their quarters, trembled at the thoughts of having one in their House. But they must have one quarter'd with them, and they had taken their Fortune for the Man, and resolved to use him the best they could. St. Aubin coming to their House with a Billet in his Hand, they came down to receive him, and were so pleasingly surpriz'd with the sight of him, (capable to move the most indifferent to have kindness for him) that they could not forbear viewing him with astonishment, and applauding in their Hearts their very good Fortune: His obliging way of Discourse, and the excuses he made that he was forc'd to trouble them, absolutely gain'd him their Hearts. And to let him presently see the esteem they had for him, they gave him the best Chamber in the House, tho' design'd for another. It was very richly furnish'd, and St. Aubin after long excuses to the contrary, was forced to lie there. The Master of the House having made provision of some Bottles of Rhenish Wine to Welcome his new Guest, was angry to find him as sober at Table, as modest every where else. St. Aubin had not been two days there, but his Hostess was desperately in Love with him: Her Sister Rachel had very kind thoughts for him, and having twice or thrice in his Company resolved to make Conquest of him; her Suitors had so often told her she was amiable, and her Glass confirm'd it so well, that she doubted

doubted not of success when she should apply her self to gain Love. These two fair Ones had no other discourse but of the new Beauties they discover'd every moment in the face and wit of their new Guest, and he very glad of so pretty an amusement, spent whole days at home, to divert himself with them at some little witty Games he taught them, with a penalty impos'd on those who did not well. They took occasion to commend his Complaisance before the Master of the House, who was ravish'd to find his Guest so well dispos'd, as to apply himself for their divertisement. And when his Wife was out at play, he never fail'd, for her penalty, to require her to kiss the Musqueteer; which she was so pleas'd with, she never minded her Game, that she might by her faults have the occasion to kiss him the oftner; and the Husband in good humour, would sometimes say he would excuse his Wife, should she be unfaithful to him, to pleasure a person of so good a Meen. *Rachel*, who apply'd her self particularly to please him, was distracted to see Saint *Aubin* pleas'd with those small Penances undergone with her Sister, without expressing any preference for her, and became so jealous of him she resolved to make him jealous too. To effect this, she sent for a Gentleman of the Garrison, who had long been in love with her. St. *Aubin* being excellent Company, was very glad to see him, and grew so intimate with him, that in a short time the Gentleman still made one amongst them in all their divertisements. It madded

*Rachel*

*Rachel* to see *St. Aubin*, not only unconcerned, as formerly, but very earnest to have the Gentleman sent for, when he staid away long; so that she resolv'd to quarrel with him, that she might no more be troubled with him. The Musqueteer very glad of an Assistant to bear the Women Company, and desirous to have him continued, when he found the difference between *Rachel* and the Gentleman, interpos'd to reconcile them. The Amorous *Rachel*, not able to deny him any thing, granted his request. The Gentleman, who, notwithstanding the Civilities of his Friend, suspected he might be his Rival, was so sensible of the obligation, that he acquainted him with his Passion for *Rachel*. *St. Aubin*, in requital of the confidence, promis'd him all the service in his power. The Sisters, the mean time, observing they were both in Love with their Guest, watch'd one another narrowly, and if he chanc'd to let fall a kind expression for the one, he was presently call'd to account for it by the other: And if he stirr'd a quarter of an hour out of doors, he was to expect a strict examination at his return, what he had been a doing. Thus far they held a fair Correspondence, and conceal'd nothing from each other. The Married Sister being bolder than *Rachel*, to prevent and engage her in her interests, or at least discourage her from daring to declare her love for *St. Aubin*, acquainted her with the kindness she had for him, desiring her Assistance to make him sensible of it, when she found a favourable opportunity



portunity to do it handsomely. *Rachel* very dextrously hiding her jealousy, and glad of the discovery her Sister had made her, promis'd her secrecie and assistance. Her Sister to make advantage of the good temper she appear'd in, desir'd her to do it that very day; and told her, that to the end she might hear their discourse without blushing, and be a Witness of the service she would do her, she would stand behind the Hanging, and take notice of all. This put *Rachel* in some disorder, but she must dissemble and hide it the best she can. Her Sister had *St. Aubin* called up, and had posted her self behind the Hanging; and as loth as *Rachel* was to speak for any but her self, it must be done. The Musqueteer being entred the Room, after half a quarter of an hours discourse, she extoll'd his Merit and good Meen, and told him, that having so many good qualities, he must not be surpriz'd to hear a handsome Woman, and one he saw every day had kind inclinations for him. *St. Aubin* musing at this, *Rachel* told him, he need only take good notice of her Sister, and he might read in her looks the truth of what she said. *St. Aubin* tir'd with their forwardness which he had hitherto wittily diverted, answer'd her in general, that from the day he first came to their House, he found himself extreamly oblig'd to both the Sisters, and wish'd himself in a better condition to express his acknowledgments. *Rachel* would have broken off there, but remembering her  
Sister

Sister was near, she press'd further, to draw him to a more positive answer; and to bring him to it, magnifi'd the Charms of her Sister: You are pleas'd to be merry, says *St. Aubin*; but since we are fallen on this subject, you will give me leave to inform you of a Passion as real, as that you tell me of is imaginary. *Rachel* making no doubt but he spoke of himself, was mortally afraid her Rival should hear the Declaration she thought he would make: And to save her the trouble of it, would have presently withdrawn, but for fear of discouraging him, she alter'd her mind. Her Brother coming luckily in, help'd her out of the perplexity she was in, but not out of the impatience she was under, to hear the Declaration expected. Not long after she found him alone, and insensibly fell into the discourse he begun when the Brother interrupted them. *St. Aubin* very glad to serve his Friend, spoke so much to the Gentlemans advantage, and describ'd to the life the Passion he had for her, that *Rachel* could not forbear sighing out, *Cruel Man that you are, how is it possible you that have so little sense of Love, should so powerfully persuade others to it?* She was so ashamed, having let fall these words, that she retired, without giving him time to answer; and griev'd at heart for his insensibility, she gave free passage to her tears, the usual comfort of those of her Sex. Her Sister, who studied every moment how to conquer his obstinate indifference, thought to do it by her liberality.

lity. *St. Aubin* not so well able to disguise as his Sex, or not so careful to do it, had often said he admir'd the rare Workmanship of some Table Linnen she had shown him. She presented him with it; and though he made very shy of accepting it, she play'd him so earnestly, on pretence he might have need of it in the Army, that she forc'd him to take it. After this she would have made another present of a Locket of Diamonds, which she could not persuade him to receive, but he could not refuse a very curious Toilette *Rachel* bestow'd on him. There was news about that time, that the Commander of the Musqueteers had Order from the King to lead his Detachment to *Paris*. This put *Rachel* and her Sister in a fearful Consternation: The latter was pretty well satisfied, because her Rival being the handsomer and younger, had met with no better Fortune than she: But *Rachel* was so troubled at it, the very thoughts of *St. Aubin's* absence almost distracted her; and judging no misfortune equal to that of losing him, she cast about how to keep him near her. The Orders for their marching suddenly away, afflicted her extreamly; for believing she had fortune large enough to make her a Musqueteers Wife, she made no doubt but *St. Aubin* would gladly marry her, could she but have time to get her Friends consent, who were already under some Engagement of marrying her to a young Man of *Amsterdam*, and very considerable. But not daring to expose her Love

to the uncertain success of a hasty Negotiation, she took a resolution, the most hardy and bold a person of her Sex could be capable of, and pray'd her Brother to go along with her to her Uncle, who was her Guardian. Being alone with them two, who were her nearest Relations, and intrusted to dispose of her, she fell down at their feet; and having endeavour'd to sweeten them by a Preamble not much to the purpose, she declared to them she had been so unfortunate, as to yield to St. *Aubin*, upon his Promise to Marry her, but was afraid he would leave her without making her his Wife: that she had rather die than live dishonour'd, and begg'd their pardon, and that at the same time they would dispatch her out of the World, or afford her their necessary assistances to make him repair her Honour.

The Brother having a real esteem for St. *Aubin*, could have been very well content to have him for his Brother in-law, and excus'd his Sister so well, that the Uncle, who had threatned to forsake her, joynd with them to agree upon the means to settle the Affair. *Rachel* blind with Passion, told them the only way to do it, was to surprize them a-bed together, and perswade or force him presently to marry her. This appear'd so easie they promis'd to do it; and having agreed of the time to put it in execution, *Rachel* at the hour went into St. *Aubin*'s Chamber, and having found him a-bed (as she had fore-cast) she threw off her Night-gown. and



and laid her by him, telling him, if he thought her too forward in doing thus, he must thank himself, who had put her in a condition to consider neither what was decent nor reasonable. *St. Aubin* would have got out of Bed, and would not have been staid there, but for the noise the Uncle and Brother made as they entred the Chamber with Pistols in their Hands: they came to the Bed-side, and having drawn the Curtain, found, to their astonishment, the Bed-fellows were both of a Sex; and *Rachel* perceiving her mistake in having lov'd a Woman, under the disguise of a Musqueteer, was amazed to that extremity, she could hardly be brought to her self: But convinc'd by Experience, she confest to her Relations, that the fear she had to lose that lovely Maid, whom she thought a Man, had seiz'd her with that violence, that to assure her self of him, she forced her self to declare he had robb'd her of her Honour. *St. Aubin* confounded at the Adventure, instantly begg'd them to keep it secret, telling them how much he was concern'd it should not be discover'd; and adding, he would be revenged of them if they divulg'd it. They were oblig'd to silence by common Interest, and the Musqueteers marching away the next day, *St. Aubin* saw himself at liberty, and well-rid of the Raileries and Reproaches of his Hostesses.



At his return to *Paris*, he saw *Marmon*, who long'd for his coming; and to please him, *St. Aubin* made him a faithful Relation of what he had seen since parting, not forgetting the least Circumstance of what happened at *Mastricht*. *Marmon* took occasion to renew his request, that she would save herself those toilsome Fatigues, and appear in a habit suitable to her Sex, if she could not resume the inclinations proper to it. *St. Aubin* to oblige him, promised after one Campaign more to retire, being unwilling to quit the service without engaging an Enemy, for which this Campaign had not afforded opportunity.

*St. Aubin* being quarter'd at the *Hofstel de Nostre Dame*, the Baron of *Quincy*, who lodged there, surpris'd at the good account *St. Aubin* gave of the Campaign, desired to be acquainted with him; and having made some Overtures for the purpose, found the Musqueteer so glad of it, that they became very good Friends. The Baron, little acquainted with the Women of *Paris*, went to a *Flemish* Ladies house, who attended a suit of Law there, and presenting *St. Aubin* to her, as a Person of Merit, spoke much to his advantage. This Lady being the Marchioness *de Belabre*, judging all other things suitable to *St. Aubin's* good Meen, received him very kindly, and gave the Baron thanks for bringing him to her.

The Lady was so pleas'd with this first Visit, that St. *Aubin* return'd frequently thither, sometimes with the Baron, and often without him, much delighted with the Ingenious Conversation of the Marchioness. These Visits gave him opportunity of being acquainted with two or three Gentlemen of the best Quality ; it was the time of the *Carnaval*, and one night they desir'd the Marchioness to go to a Ball : She refus'd it at first as a thing improper for one Lady to go along with three Men. One presently told her she need only dress St. *Aubin* in Maids Habit, which could not chuse but become him well enough, being so pretty a Youth. This was so generally approv'd, that the Marchioness presently took St. *Aubin* by the hand, led him into her Wardrobe, where she gave him a Maids Habit very fit for him, and went out to give St. *Aubin* time to dress himself, and return'd by and by to put him on a Tour. This Dress appear'd so natural and agreeable to his Countenance and Stature, that the Marchioness and Gentlemen admir'd it. They went to several Balls, and were very well received. They were told there was one at Monsieur *Strasbourg's*, where was very good Company : thither they went, and found so great a number of Persons of Quality, they could scarce get entrance. Monsieur *Strasbourg*, who had heard talk of the Marchioness of *Belabre*, and was told it was she, received her with a great deal of Civility ; and seeing her Companion very handsome, he spoke to one of the Company to take her forth

forth to Dance, which she did so well, that the Marchioness and her Company were mightily surpriz'd. Every one took her for a *Fleming*, and made no further inquiry. The Baron of *Angosse* being at this Ball, remembered he had seen her at *Bayonne*; and having taken a strict view of her, knew her to be *Mademoiselle d' Meyrac*: He came to her, and Complemented, telling her how glad he was to see her at *Paris*. As ready as her Wit was, she could not forbear blushing a little; yet she answer'd confidently enough, she understood not his meaning, and that he was certainly mistaken. *D'Angosse* begg'd her pardon, and retired. The Marchioness, and the Gentleman who Usher'd her, laugh'd at the Adventure, and were extremely well pleas'd at the good success of *St. Aubin's* disguise. *D'Angosse* perceiv'ing they laugh'd at his mistake, and concern'd to find the truth, went down to inquire for the Marchioness's Servants, and having found one of them, pray'd him to let him know the Gentlewoman's Name who was with his Lady. The *Fleming* for answer laugh'd in his Face, and so heartily, 'twas long ere he could speak: At length he told him 'twas a Boy in Maids Habit. *D'Angosse* returned to the Dancing-room, and making up close to that handsome Person, told him he had now learnt what he was; but that all who saw him in that Habit, and knew the Gentlewoman he had spoken to him of, would have certainly mistaken him for her; and that if he were minded to divert himself, he might meet with many pleasant

adventures, if he would go in that Habitt<sup>o</sup> some Ladies of *Bearn*, where he offer'd to conduct him. *St. Aubin* thank'd him, and said very coldly, he was not of an humour to deceive any Body. Presently after the Ball ended, and all return'd. The Marchioness was so pleas'd with this Nights Adventures, she pray'd the Gentlemen, especially *St. Aubin*, to come again, and go on the like Frolick. But *Marmion* having heard by one of his Country-men, that there was seen at a Ball a young *Fleming*, the very Picture of *Christina*, and that ever since, two Gentlemen of *Be'rn*, run with a' *Angosse* all over the Town, from one Ball to another, to meet him, he went to his Cousin *St. Aubin's* to carry him the news. *St. Aubin* to disabuse him, acquainted him with all that pass'd at *Mon-sieur Strasbourg's*; and that he might handsomely disingage himself from visiting the Marchioness, he feign'd himself sick. By this time *Lent* was come, and preparation must be made for the Campaign. The King notwithstanding the rigour of the season, set out the fifth of *April* to Besiege *Conde*, and the Morrow after he arriv'd in the Camp, the Trenches were open'd. Three days after the Musqueteers were commanded to take a half-Moon, and behaved themselves so bravely, that having beat off the Enemy, they entred the Town, which was taken by Assault, and not by Composition, as many believ'd. His Majesty's Clemency (who was content to make the Troops he found in Garrison Prisoners of War, without taking the advantages



advantages of Victory against those unfortunate Persons who did their duty very well) rais'd that report. St. *Aubin* and *Marmon* signaliz'd themselves in this service ; the former received a slight wound in the Arm, and *Marmon* had the good fortune to take Prisoner an *Italian* Captain, whom he seiz'd by his hair : And having been shot in the Arm, he held him fast with the other, and brought him to the King, who was at the Head of the Trenches. His Majesty having commended the Action, promised to have a particular care of his Fortune, and ordered they should be very careful of his Cure.

The morrow all the wounded men were carried to *Fournay*, and *Marmon* much more troubled for his Cousins Wound than his own, had the satisfaction to see it was not dangerous ; and St. *Aubin* told him he would not have gone to *Fournay* but to take care of him, expressing extreme satisfaction to have been an Eye-witness of his Valour in this action. *Marmon* taking advantage of so favourable an occasion, minded St. *Aubin* of his promise to recompence his perseverance if supported by some glorious action. St. *Aubin* without giving him leave to finish, pray'd him only to have a care of being cured as soon as possible, assuring him he was very sensible of his misfortune, and had a very great esteem for him, adding (for his comfort) other very obliging discourse. *Marmon* was so well pleased with it, those that saw him said he was visibly much better :



However it was his fate to die two days after, as most of those did who had been hurt at the Siege, tho' their Wounds appeared not dangerous. *St. Aubin* who was almost well of his Wound was so troubled for *Marmon's* Death, that he resolved to continue in the service to avoid the reproaches of *Marmon's* Friends who knew *St. Aubin* had engaged him to list himself a Soldier, and would certainly lay the loss of him to his charge. The grief this put him to, occasion'd by some inclination and a great deal of esteem and acknowledgment he had for *Marmon*, retarded his cure and kept him long at *Fournay*.

The Baron of *Quincy* having Commission to raise a Regiment of Horse at *Fournay*, met *St. Aubin* at the Governours ; where he shewed him a great deal of civility, and finding him somewhat unwilling to go again among the Musqueteers because of his Cousin's Death, offer'd him a Company in his Regiment. *St. Aubin* accepted it, and assisted the Colonel in making the Levies, the Regiment was not long in raising ; the Baron who for good Reasons had lately quitted the service of *Spain*, having given notice to the Officers of his Regiment in Garrison at *Mons*, that he was raising a new one for the service of *France*, and those under his command when he served *Spain*, were so satisfied with his person and conduct, that most of the Troops and several of the Officers deserted the *Spaniard* to meet their Colonel at *Fournay*. This Regiment being composed of men of that Country, who were better acquainted

acquainted than strangers with the Roads, was frequently imployed upon Parties: they acquitted themselves so well, that they never fail'd of certain News of the Enemy upon occasion. *St. Aubin* always ambitious of Glory, having had good success in two or three Parties, never fail'd to make one among them though he were not commanded. The *Spaniards* vext at the advantages daily gain'd by the *French* Parties, especially those of *Quincy's* Regiment, that the Governour of *Valenciennes* had order to lay an ambuscade for them; and did it so effectually, that of a party of thirty nine Troopers commanded by a Lieutenant, twenty two were taken, and the rest kill'd or fled. *St. Aubin* who serv'd there as a Volunteer was one of the Prisoners: they were all carried to the Army, where the Duke *De Villa Hermosa* who was gone to *Brussels* had left the Marquess *d'Offeyra* general of the Artillery Commander in chief in his absence. The Marquess called a Council of War, to advise what should be done to the Prisoners, several of which, and particularly the Lieutenant, who commanded them were known to be deserters. It was resolv'd the Troopers (on condition they would serve *Spain* again) should be pardoned, as having been debauch'd by their Officers. But as for the Officers, for terrour to others, they were all condemn'd to be hang'd as Deserters. *St. Aubin*, though not taken in that quality, was carried away as involved in the condemnation, the Troopers having declared he was an Officer: The Council being broke

up, they sent a Confessor to every one of the condemn'd. *St. Aubin* was frighted at the Horror of so shameful a Death, and to escape it, was upon the Point of declaring who he was ; yet he could not find in his heart to expose himself to be laugh't at by the whole Army, his modesty prevailing over his fear ; he prepar'd for Death with an heroic Courage. The Army was drawn up in *Battalia*, and these unfortunate Prisoners were brought to the Gibbet : The Lieutenant being hang'd, *St. Aubin* frightned at the apprehension of so infamous a Death, desired to speak with the General, who to give reputation to so exemplary a Punishment countenanced it with his presence. The Marquis approached him, and surpriz'd at the good meen of the Criminal, whose face he thought himself not altogether a stranger to, he heard him with compassion. *St. Aubin* so clearly made out the injustice they would have done him, by violating the Law of War in his Person, who had never been in the service of *Spain*, that the Officers fearful of like usage, if taken by the *French* began to murmur. The Marquis perceiving it, and unwilling a mutiny should rob him of the glory of saving *St. Aubin*, hasten'd the setting him at liberty.

The Army was so satisfied with this piece of Justice, scarce any Officer of Note but waited on the Marquis to give him thanks : And as we usually love those we have oblig'd, the General was so pleas'd with his saving *St. Aubin*, that he took him to his Quarters,  
and

and finding he had all Accomplishments of a Person of Quality, he kept him in his House, and treated him with all the kindness and esteem he could have shew'd the best of his Friends. The Marquess being the same who had been in Love with *Christina* at *Saragosa*, was so chang'd since that time, and so disguiz'd by his great *Spanish* Mustaches, that *S. Aubin* at present knew no more of him but the Name; But afterwards having recollected himself, he found his Deliverer was the same who had been his Ancient Comrade, and first Lover. He was so pleas'd to owe his life to this Illustrious Marquess, that he resolv'd to stick to him, and forbear writing, to deceive his Friends who had heard he was dead. The Marquess also remembering *S. Aubin* had much of the Air of *Christina*, and asking if he were not related to her, for fear of being discover'd, he confess'd he was his Brother. The Marquess imbrac'd him, and with a deep sigh said, he could never forget his Sister, though she had given him cause enough, in making the Letter he had written to her a Sacrifice to her Husband; and that he could never have resolved with himself to love any other, till he had heard of her Marriage.

The memory of *Christina*, the merit of *St. Aubin*, and particularly his speaking *Spanish* so well, procur'd him every day new marks of the generosity of the Marquess. The Generals soon after marched towards *Brussels*, and the Marquess *D<sup>r</sup> Offeyra*, being in Love with the Countess of *Benavidez*, a young *Spanish* Lady newly arriv'd with her Husband in *Flanders*,  
went



went frequently to her House, and would oblige her by bringing her a *French* Gentleman who was excellent Company, and a great Master of the *Spanish* Tongue. The Countess, who seldom saw any *French*, was so pleas'd with the Novelty and handsom Mien of the Gentleman that she received him very kindly; and having told him she was extremely desirous to learn a little *French*, and S. *Aubin* having as frankly offer'd to teach it her, she pray'd him to come to her every day at an hour. The Marquess making no doubt but S. *Aubin* might be very serviceable to him in his Amour, made him acquainted with it, and conjur'd him to do him this piece of service with all the zeal and diligence in his power, in confidence he would be extremely sensible of the obligation. This was enough for S. *Aubin*, who besides the tie of gratitude he was under, felt in himself a violent inclination to undertake for his Friend the most difficult Enterprize. In the mean time, he thought he had seen the Countess before; but not daring to trust his Eyes, nor relye on her Testimony, he ask'd an old Chamber Maid if her Mistress had ever been at *Saragosa*: When she answer'd the Countess was born there, and that she was the Daughter of Don *Francisco Cortez*, S. *Aubin* was convinc'd he was not mistaken, when he took her for *Zeraphine*, his good Friend, and pretended Mistress, in the Convent of *Ursuline's*. The Countess too, she thought she had seen a Person that had the Air of that Gentleman, but not being sure of it, she never spoke to him of it: Besides, she was so taken with him, she would



would have been troubled had she found out her mistake. The Passion of the Marquess increased daily; it rejoyced his heart to see *S. Aubin* return'd to bring him News of his Scholar; and when he perceived him high in her favour, he declar'd to him the violence of his Passion, and intreated him to imploy for his advantage the Credit he had with her. *St. Aubin*, who was deadly afraid of the Progress of this Passion, did all he could to divert his Friend from it, giving him very clear Reasons how improbable it was to gain the affections of a Lady, who had to her Husband so lovely and handsome a Gentleman as the Count *Benavidez*, and lov'd him intirely. But the difficulties he endeavour'd to represent to the Marquess, proved but Oyl to his Flames, and *St. Aubin* could not avoid promising him all the service that lay in his power: But the endeavours he us'd in favour of his Friend, produced a contrary effect; for the young Countess having strong inclinations for *St. Aubin*, found her Passion increase by his frequent Visits: This set her mind a roving, and she took that pleasure to look upon him as he taught her Lessons, that she was a whole Week learning the Verb *Aimer*, to Love. And making as if she thought it a very pretty word, but hard to be remembred, she spent several hours in making her Master repeat the first Person of it, *I Love*. She affected this repetition so often, that *St. Aubin* believ'd she loved him in good earnest, and resolv'd to apply himself to please her, to prevent her answering the

the Passion of the Marquefs; and incline him to quit it, by letting him fee she could love another. Fortune afforded him an occafion, which contributed very much to heighten the Passion of the Countefs, and the good Opinion she already had of her Mafter. One of the Counteffes Women being grievoufly tormented with the Tooth-ach, and fancying all ftrangers skilful in one Myftery or other, applied her felf to St. *Aubin*, and with incredible confidence, and a moft affured Faith, pray'd remedy from him. He prefently answer'd, he could infallibly cure her : And having touch'd the aking Tooth with his Fingers end, and faid two or three barbarous Words, whether this Maid was cur'd by conceit, or that her pain naturally ceas'd, she came to give him thanks for having wrought her Cure. The Countefs wondring at the quick Effect of the remedy he had us'd, took that occafion to commend him who had apply'd it, who having the knowledge of fuch confiderable fecrets concealed with fo much modetty. S. *Aubin* taking advantage of her Credulity, told her, he knew many fecrets far more confiderable ; and that by looking on ones hand, he could tell all that fhould happen to that perfon : Women are naturally curious. This Lady adding impatience to her curiofity, pray'd him intantly to look in her hand, and tell her what he knew by it. St. *Aubin*, without further intreaty, fixt his eye upon it, and having long been this Ladies Confident in *Spain*, and known her privat'ft inclinations, he eafily told

told her an infinite number of things that appear'd admirable to her, by his giving her an account of the particulars of several Adventures of her life; and above all, how she had been in danger of punishment for a Crime she had not committed, and of being buried alive as a Prostitute Vestal. The Countess was extremely surpriz'd at every word he said; and when he had done speaking, she confest all he had said was very true. This was not sufficient to satisfy her curiosity; she had no sooner heard what was past, but she was willing to know what was to come, and conjur'd him with that earnestness to tell her what should befall her, that he was obliged to promise the doing it another day, praying her to allow him a little time to think on't: But upon condition she should keep it private without speaking a word of it, for he had no mind to be taken for a man that medled in such matters. Things being thus agreed, he presently withdrew, and shortly after went into the Marquesse's Chamber, where he found him busie writing a Letter to the Countess, which he pray'd St. Aubin to read, and tell him what he thought of it. It was in *Spanish*, but so well express'd, it is impossible to translate it, without losing much of the Beauty and Energy of the Original. Let it suffice, that we know 'twas well writ, and that the Marquess would have put it upon his Friend to deliver it. St. Aubin, though very loath to undertake it, could not refuse him, but represented so dextrously the inconveniences that would attend his presenting it, and made the Marquess

queſs ſo ſenſible how fearful he was it would  
 too much diſcover his being engag'd in his fa-  
 vour, and deprive him of the means to do him  
 more conſiderable ſervices, that the Marqueſs  
 was convinc'd, and found another expedient  
 for conveying the Letter to his Miſtreſs, who  
 thought the time long while St. *Aubin* return-  
 ed, not only for the pleaſure ſhe took in his  
 Company, but the paſſionate deſire ſhe had to  
 know her Fortune. St. *Aubin* came at the u-  
 ſual hour to teach her her Leſſon, but before  
 ſhe would fall to it, her Curioſity muſt be ſa-  
 tiſfied. St. *Aubin* was prepar'd what to ſay,  
 and being concern'd, to divert her from en-  
 tertaining kind thoughts for the Marqueſs,  
 he reſolved to diſſwade her from loving him,  
 upon pretence the Stars were againſt it: And  
 having aſſured her of very high Fortune, and  
 Honours proportionable, he told her the Pla-  
 nets threatned her with a miſfortune of being  
 twice ſuſpected to hold ſcandalous Correſpon-  
 dence, and that the ſuſpicion would be ſo ſtrong,  
 ſhe ſhould be in danger of her life, but that  
 ſhe ſhould at laſt appear Innocent, and more  
 glorious for her ſufferings: But are you ſure  
 ſays the Counteſs, I ſhall not loſe my life?  
 Mine for yours, Madam, answers St. *Aubin*;  
 and I obſerve you have already eſcaped one  
 of your dangers, and I ſee nothing can diſ-  
 turb your happineſs but the like influence of  
 your Planet that threatens you at preſent.  
 This ſignifies, as the Rules of my Art tells  
 me, that a Perſon of Quality of your Country  
 ſhall be in Love with you, and do extraordinary  
 things to pleaſe you, and make you ſenſible  
 of



of his Passion; and if he prevails, you are to expect a long Train of misfortunes and disasters. The Countess judging of what he said should happen, by what she had heard him say of what was past, never doubted the truth of his Prediction, and resolved never to Love *Spaniard* but her Husband. Two days after, the Marquess having found a means to have his Letter delivered, was not a little surprized to see she had sent it back, without having read it, but exprest great indignation for his boldness. You cannot imagine how much the Marquess was troubled at the ill Fortune of his Letter; and not knowing what other comfort to have, went in search of his Friend to make his complaint to him, and desire his advice. *St. Aubin* glad at Heart for the good issue of the Game he had plaid, bid him not be discourag'd: And to let him see how much he was concern'd for him, he offered to make the Countess and him very good Friends again. The poor distressed Marquess was so pleas'd with the thoughts of the promis'd Accommodation, that *St. Aubin* to oblige him went to the Countess, and prayed her to be reconcil'd, and receive him into favour, assuring her, that the Billet she fancied so Criminal, contained only four Verses. 'Tis easie for those who are beloved, to perswade; the Countess, who had passionate kindness for *St. Aubin*, granted his request: And to give him a fresh instance of her Complaisance, she promis'd to admit of his Friends Excuses, as she very well might, being really not much offended with him: The  
Marquess



Marquess made several sorry Excuses, which pass'd for good ; but the disorder he appear'd in, gave the Countess a clearer account of what was written in the Billet, than the reading of it would have done : And had she not been too much possess'd with the fear of *S. Aubin's* Predictions, she had managed this Affair to better advantage : But her fear made her stand upon her Guard, and avoid all occasions of being found alone with the Marquess, or giving him opportunity to acquaint her with his Passion: *St. Aubin* appear'd every day more lovely than other, and she made discovery of so many good qualities in him, that she could not forbear praising him in her Husbands presence; who having observed the pleasure his Wife took in speaking of him, and sometimes very little to the purpose, and oftner far than she was aware of, he began to suspect : And having watch'd the Countess more narrowly, he found this stranger, under pretence of teaching his Wife *French*, was grown very familiar with her. Jealousie made the most Innocent Actions appear Criminal, and the Count resolv'd to break off their Acquaintance : But having liv'd very lovingly with his Wife, he was unwilling to express his Resentments, but took a time to tell her, that though he had a good opinion of her Conduct, he feared the *Spanish* Ladies would not think well of it : And since she had a mind to learn *French*, 'twere better for her to take a *French* Woman into her Family. The Countess was extremely displeas'd at the advice, though she made as if she approved it ; but though she promis'd

to follow it, she continued taking her Lessons from St. *Aubin*, telling the Count, 'twas only that she might not forget what she had learnt, while she could provide her self of a Maid. It went against the Heart of her to part with a Master that pleas'd her so well; and because she was under a necessity to obey, she resolv'd to make use of her time. As soon as St. *Aubin* return'd to her, she acquainted him with the Jealousie of the Count her Husband, and that she had never given him cause to suspect her Conduct. Her duty, fortified by a strong inclination for him, having always made her abhor all unfaithfulness to him: Yet she never thought to have found her resolutions so ineffectual, but she saw her self under the necessity of yielding to an inclination involuntary and long check'd, but in vain. St. *Aubin* relying on the modesty of the Lady, thought it the duty of a Civil Gentleman to take advantage of her disorder, by pressing her a little faintly: But he found her so unexpectedly coming and kind, that he smarted for the small advances he made, and saw he must use clearer and more passionate Expressions. And as the Lady unwilling her Compliance should be wholly useless, and thrown away upon him, reproached him with ingratitude for the favour she had shewed him. The Count having heard all behind a Hanging, came forth with his Poiniard in his hand to stab his Wife, if St. *Aubin* with laying his hand on his Sword had not hindred him by a vigorous resistance; and seeing the Count ready to go call in his Servants to  
F his

his Aid, chose rather to hazard the discovery of his Sex, than expose that unfortunate Lady to so many inconveniences, and himself to ruin. He pray'd him (before he would make any more noise, or call in his People) to have the patience to hear him a moment : And to convince him he had something considerable to say to him, he laid his Sword at his feet, and himself at his discretion. The Generous *Spaniard* seeing his Eenmy disarm'd, became more tractable, and permitted him to speak. St. *Aubin* told him, it was for the Countesses Interest and his, the Count should be undeceiv'd, by the discovery of a secret he had resolved to conceal all his Life. With that St. *Aubin* declared himself to be a Woman : and that in *Spain* under her true Name *Christina*, she was intimately acquainted with the Countess, and her very good Friend ; that since that, a violent passion for Arms had engaged her in the Kings service in the Wars, which was so agreeable to her inclination, that she hop'd he was too Generous to discover the secret she acquainted him with, when she had declared to him the consequence of it. The Count could hardly be satisfied with the bare words of *Christina* ; but his Lady upon hearing the story, and Name of *Christina*, having recovered her Spirits, and taking advantage of her Husbands disorder, perswaded him she very well knew who *Christina* was ; and having reproached him for the ill Opinion he had of her Conduct, she took her turn to run into passion ; and her anger  
which

which her Husband thought real, and several other Circumstances a great deal more true, especially the relation of what pass'd in the Convent, put an end to all his suspicions. He begg'd his Wives pardon, and thought, in favour of her chastity, he remembr'd several particulars he had never heard of. He went out, to give them time to come to themselves again, out of the fear he had put them in. The Countess being recovered of the fright she had been in for her Gallant, and her self, continued a while under a grievous Confusion to find her self deceived: However she express'd her self very joyful to see her old Friend, but not without reproaching her; for that by concealing her Name, she had expos'd her to weakneses, no other in the World could have made her fall into. St. Aubin was so perplex'd, he knew not what to answer. The Marquess, in the mean time, not able to Master his Passion for the Countess, whom he hop'd to work upon by his perseverance, and the assistance of his Friend, had by his Liberalities gain'd one of her Women, who gave him an account of all that past in the House: And having observed St. Aubin using his Mistress with a familiarity unfit for any other Person, she thought it might be an acceptable service to the Marquess, if she watch'd them more narrowly. St. Aubin coming one day to the Countesses before she was up, was sent for into her Chamber, and made sit on her Bed; and that they might discourse more freely, the Countess bid her Maids quit the Room. This liberty, though ordinary in

*France*, appear'd to the Marquesses Pensioner so Criminal in a *Spanish* Lady, that she thought he would be very well pleas'd to know it, and went instantly to tell it him. The Marquess, no less Jealous than Amorous, was so surpriz'd at the story, he was vext at the heart : and his Jealousie perswading him more than he had heard, he resolv'd to be revenged upon his Trayterous Friend for all the ill usage he had received from his Mistress, not doubting but he had contributed a great deal to it. A secret inclination, he knew not the cause of, but attributed to the remains of Respect and Kindness he still had for the Brother of a Person he had lov'd above any, render'd his resolutions uncertain and ineffectual. Yet calling to mind how he had oblig'd him, and made him his Confident, and that *St. Aubin* had upon his word engaged to do him the best service he could with the Countess, he thought no Repentment too severe for a Traytor. But not finding in his heart to violate the Law of Nations, by taking a revenge unworthy his Quality and Honour, he resolv'd to fight him fairly, in hopes to disarm him ; and without further punishment, than to reproach him with his ingratitude. Having met him an hour after, he fell upon him briskly, without making any words. *St. Aubin* defended himself, but as a Man who would only ward off the blows of his Adversary, without doing him hurt. The Marquess making at him, with design to seize his Sword, dangerously wounded him. Upon that  
they



they were parted, and the Count *Benavidez* coming in, order'd St. *Aubin* to be carried home to his House; and fearing his Wound more dangerous than it prov'd, he could not forbear sending for the Marquess, and telling him the Name and Sex of the Person whose life he had indanger'd.

*The End of the first part.*

---

[illegible]

The End of the World.

22

THE  
SECOND PART  
OF THE  
Heroine Musqueteer:  
OR, THE  
Female Warriour.  
A TRUE  
HISTORY.

Very delightful, and full of Pleasant  
Adventures in the Compaignes of  
1676, and 1677.

---

*Translated out of French.*

---

LONDON, Printed in the Year  
MDCC.



---

THE  
Heroine Musqueteer :  
OR, THE  
Female Warriour.

---

PART II.

---

**N**Ever was Man so astonish'd as the Marquess *d' Offeyra*, when he found he had wounded his Mistress the same moment, and with the same Weapon he thought he had taken Revenge of his Rival. The Count *de Benavidez* gave him an account of all that had happen'd, when he surpriz'd (the suppos'd) St. *Aubin* with his Lady, and particularly of the discoveries he fancied he had made of the Intelligence between them: The Relation was so surprisng, and the Circumstances so extraordinary, the Marquess was so confounded, and under so strong a Convulsion of different Passions, that what with fear, what with grief, he was Mute for some time, and appear'd like a Statue without Sense or Motion: But the Passion he had



had had for *Christina* prevailing over the rest, and reproaching him secretly with having destroyed her, he prayed the Count to go instantly learn what news of her wound; the disorder he was in, being so great, he had not the confidence to visit her; but he followed the Count, though he scarce knew what he did. At the news of the Rencontre, several of his Friends flock'd to the Marquess; some of the Commanders were so impertinently officious, they would needs stop him from going any further, to save him the trouble of seeing his Enemy the second time: But the return he made their mistaken Civility, was so unexpectedly untoward, his best Friends, not knowing the motions of his heart, were highly offended at it. They were all amazed to see him so troubled and not one could imagine what reason he should have to go to the Count of *Benavidez's*, where he knew they had carried his Enemy *St. Aubin*. The Marquess was not inclin'd to violent courses, yet they apprehended he might use his Authority to ruin the unfortunate Person that so publicly engag'd him. A Colonel, his Friend was so officious, that to prevent a mischief he dreaded so much, he met him by the way, and intreated him to go no further, assuring him *St. Aubin* was so desperately ill, he could not live an hour longer. This was the Critical moment the Marquess really needed the assistance of his Friends, and had they not hindred him, he had certainly stabb'd himself. The Count *de Benavidez*, mindfull of the disorder he had  
left

left him in, returned as hastily as he could to let him know St. *Aubin's* wound was not dangerous: But the Marquess, who began to relapse into the extremity of his first Passion for *Christina*, was so fully prepossess'd with the discourse of the Colonel, that he thought the Count did out of kindness conceal the danger St. *Aubin* was in, and was loth to tell him News he knew would grieve him. This made the Marquess resolve personally to visit St. *Aubin* in his Chamber; and he had certainly done it, had not the Count diverted him, by representing the inconveniences might attend the surprize and discoveries their first Interview would occasion before so many persons who were of his Retinue, and then bore him Company. The Marquess yielded to the perswasions of his Friend, but not till the Chirurgeon had assured him the wound he thought so dangerous would be cur'd in a short time. The Marquess could not forbear telling the Chyrurg on his Life should answer for St. *Aubin's*; and swore to him, that if he died, he should be concerned to make ready to follow him presently into another World. This being past, they brought the Marquess home, where he was visited by all the Persons of Quality in the Court at *Brussels*, who complemented him for his pretended advantage: Some carried on the Complement so far, that they blamed him for the trouble he was in, having so great reason to be satisfied with the advantage he had gained over one of the bravest Men of *France*. He was so tir'd with these  
trouble-

troublesome Civilities, that to be rid of them, he was forc'd to give order to his Porter to say, he was not to be spoke with. The Count *de Benavidez* loth to leave him under so much vexation, staid with him, in hopes by his Company to ease him a little of the Tyraany of his Passions. As soon as they were alone, the Marquess conjur'd him, to tell him truly what he thought of *Christina's* Wound : The Count assur'd him it was very slight ; and to pleasure him, offer'd to prepare *Christina* to receive his Visit that night. This offer comforted the Marquess, and the Count had no sooner made it, but he was forced to go home to find means to satisfy the impatience of his Friend. At his return he found his Wife was gone to *Christina's* Chamber, and he took the advantage of it to give her a Visit : When he had exprest the trouble he was under for her misfortune, he assured her the Marquess was almost distracted at it, and begg'd her permission to throw himself at her feet. *Christina* thinking the Marquess still took her for *St. Aubin*, not knowing the Count had told him all, was extreamly surpriz'd at the News ; and answering, she passionately desir'd to justify herself, and let the Marquess know she was incapable of betraying so generous a Friend who had so highly oblig'd her. The Count hasten'd away to carry his Friend the good News, and shortly after both entred the Chamber where *Christina* lay, who taking upon her to be *St. Aubin*, assur'd the Marquess he could never have been satisfied with himself

self for being so unfortunate as to have obliged him, had not the Counts Relation, and the generous Visit he was pleas'd personally to make him, given him reasonable hopes he was satisfied of his Innocence. The kind Marquess, as if he had forgot *Christina* had ever been *St. Aubin*, answered in terms full of transport and tenderness, praying her to change her Language, and quite rid her self of that unfortunate Name of *St. Aubin*, that had so unhappily occasioned his mistake, and engag'd him blindly to attack a Life a thousand times dearer to him than his own. He continued the discourse with so much Passion and Kindness, that *Christina* finding it impossible to keep him longer in Error, gave free vent to her tears, perhaps for Joy she found him so constant: However, she pretended her self angry with the Count for having broken his word in discovering her to the Marquess. The Marquess then telling her how much he long'd to know what had befallen her since she left *Spain*, the Countess having observ'd how much he was concerned for *Christina*, saved her the trouble of the Relation, and gave the Marquess a compleat Relation of all the Adventures *Christina* had acquainted her with. The loving Marquess who thought all along *Christina* was Married, but hearing no such matter in all the Relation, was extremely impatient to know the truth of that particular. But the Count having bethought himself that longer discourse might incommode the Sick Party, told his

Friend

Friend of it, and prevail'd with him to withdraw.

The Marquess was so full of the Idea of *Christina*, that he call'd to mind the smallest circumstances of his first passion; and not able to comprehend how she had left her Husband, his Love made him wish heartily he might find she had not been Married. He could not give over musing of his former Amour; at length he remembred, that the Person he had imploy'd to carry his Letter, and told him she was Married, was a Sergeant in a *Spanish* Regiment in Garrison at *Valenciennes*: He presently dispatch'd a Messenger to bring him to him in all haste: The Sergeant being arriv'd betimes the next morning, the Marquess locked him up with himself in his Chamber, and with horrible threats charged him to declare truly why he had deceived him, and what reason he had to tell him his Mistress was Married, whereas he was newly informed by a *French* Prisoner, she never had been so. The Man was so astonish'd at the Marquesses Menaces, and betray'd by his own Conscience, that he stood for a while mute as a Fish: But being press'd to tell the Truth, he fell at his feet, and confest he had been forced by the Marchioness his Mother to tell him that Lye. The Marquess not desiring to know any more, sent back the Sergeant; and not doubting but *Christina* had been always faithful to him, he resolv'd to love her as long as he liv'd. A Servant he had sent to enquire  
of



of her health, brought him word she was much better: With that he went presently to her, and entred her Chamber the moment they were going to blood her: But the Chyrurgion remembring how terribly the Marquess had threatned him the day before, was so disorder'd at the sight of him, that he miss'd the Vein twice; so that they were forc'd to pray the Marquess to withdraw, and sent for another Chirurgeon, who had a better heart, and did the business. As great care as was taken to conceal *Christina's* Sex, her Combat with the Marquess was become the Discourse of the Town, and the noise of her Adventures had inspir'd into all a curiosity about her: Every one spoke of her according to his Humour: The Publick is never satisfied with the bare truth of things, and you may believe so many circumstances added to the disadvantage of the Countess in the story of *Christina*, that coming to her Husband's Ear, he could not forbear expressing to her his Resentment, and in very harsh terms. The Countess having already entertained a secret Jealousie against *Christina*, and perceiving her self the Cully of all this Intrigue, was vext at the heart to see her self robb'd of her Gallant, and at the same time in disgust with her Husband. This made her resolve to endeavour making sure of the Marquess, being satisfied, that Guilty or Innocent, she should be equally odious to her Husband, having the misfortune to be already suspected by him. The design was scarce fram'd into her mind, but the

the Marquess entred her Chamber, intreating her, that since he could not with decency visit *Christina* alone any longer, she would favour him with her Company to *Christina's* Chamber. The Countess received him with more kindness than ordinary; and the Marquess sensible what advantage it might be to him to have her his Friend to do Him good Offices with *Christina*, laid hold on the occasion, and answer'd her Civility so very obligingly, it gave her great satisfaction.

As soon as *Christina* began to be somewhat better, she was visited by all the Persons of Quality in the Court at *Brussels*, Curiosity moving several to see her, who had no other reason to perform that respect. Her illness made her look much thinner than ordinary, but her Complexion had mended upon't, her long lying a bed having recovered the delicate white and red of her face, which the service of War had miserably tann'd. She appear'd very charming in very plain habit; and the Gentlemen of the Court exprest so much esteem for her, that it contributed very much to her cure. It may be said to the praise of the *Spanish* Gentry, that they are the greatest Gallants of any in *Europe*; and in menagé of Intrigues, and carrying on the subtilties of neat and delicate Gallantry, exceed the *French*, who value themselves so much upon it. They have the Sex in so great Veneration, that to praise their Mistresses, they seldom scruple to run into profaneness: So that it will not appear strange, that the miserable condition of a Person beautiful as *Christina*, con-  
fin'd

fin'd to her Bed upon an occasion so unusual with those of her Sex, moved all those who visited her, to pity her extreamly.

But the Count *de Salazar*, Governour of the Cittadel at *Antwerp*, had scarcely seen her, but he fell desperately in Love with her. This Gentleman was a near Kinsman of the Countess *de Benavidez*, which gave him the advantage of visiting her oftner than others. His Love tormented him; yet he durst not complain of it, either fearing it might be in vain, or finding no small reluctancy in himself to act so unfaithful a part against the Marquess *d' Osseyra* his Friend. Love observes no mean, when fixt on extraordinary persons; and every Visit the Count made *Christina*, he found his Passion increase. At last it became so violent, he could not master it: He thought it high time to make his Declaration, and resolv'd twenty times to tell her how much he lov'd her, and twenty times fail'd of the confidence to do it. After all, he resolv'd to make his Kinswoman his Confident; and having acquainted her with the vehemence of his Passion, the Countess pretending her self very much concerned for him, promis'd to serve him; tho' in truth the principal motive that engag'd her in that affair, was her particular interest to rob *Christina* of the Marquess, and at the same time to revenge her self of her Husband for his Jealousie. *Salazar*, assur'd of the Protection of the Countess, visited *Christina* ve-

ry frequently, who as courteously received him, as introduced into her Acquaintance by the Marquess. *Christina's* Civility made *Salazar* believe the Countess had spoken to *Christina* in his favour. Being full of this Opinion, he spoke to her with that liberty he durst not otherwise have done. *Christina* perceiv'g by *Salazar's* discourse he was more concerned for her Recovery than might be expected, meerly from his Friendship for the Marquess, made as if she understood not his meaning; and to prevent the occasion of a breach with him, answer'd in Rallery his obliging expressions. *Salazar* applauded himself for the good success of his first attempt: This confirm'd his Passion, and made him forget the respects he should have retained for his Friend. The Countess *de Benavidez* omitted nothing the while to rekindle the Marquess's flame: But finding her endeavours vain to recover for her self the affection of a heart which had newly submitted it self to the violence of its first impressions, which are ever the strongest, she bethought her self of an expedient, which (she doubted not) would make her Mistress of her design; and the better to deceive *Christina*, pretending her self very much her Friend, she told her, by way of confidence, she had newly learn'd a secret *Christina* was very much concerned to know. When she had made all the Preambles usual to smoothe the way for a piece of ill news, she fell to aggravating the  
the

the unhappinefs of Woman that trust the Oaths of Men who make Love to them, when after her fignal fidelity to the Marquess d' *Offeyra*, he was ftill in doubt of her, and fet on his Friend *Salazar* to try her, by pretending to Love her : That the conduct of the Marquess in this particular appeared fo criminal, when he had fo great reason to rest affur'd of her fidelity, that she thought it her duty to make her acquainted with it as foon as her Kinsman *Salazar* had told her of it. *Christina* calling to mind *Salazar's* difcourse, thought the intelligence the Countess had given her, of very great importance, and no lefs sincerity; and having exprest no small resentment against the Marquess, she thanked the Countess, and assured her she would take her advantages of the advice she had given her, and would make that fickle-headed Lover know the Interest he had in her was not fo well grounded, but a proceeding fo unhandfome and disobliging as this might utterly destroy it. The Countess joyful to see her Intrigue take fo well, and making no doubt but *Christina*, to be revenged of the Marquess, would use *Salazar* well, made him sensible what good service she had done him, and told him he might declare himself freely, and never fear the success. This made him wait on *Christina* the oftner, and take his opportunity to make a formal Declaration of his Passion. *Christina* received his Complement fo gently and quietly,



that *Salazar* flattered himself she was in Love with him. The Marquess observing how constant and diligent his friend *Salazar* was in visiting his Mistress, began to apprehend he might be his Rival. And she us'd him with that kindness in the Marquesses presence, it almost distracted him. He made his complaints of it to *Christina*, but she made so light of all he said, it vext him at the heart. The Countess watching all opportunities, took her advantages of these favourable circumstances, to invite the Marquess more than ever: But all to no purpose; this threw her into absolute despair, and made her to resolve to satisfy her Revenge if she could not her Love. A Woman in that condition will sacrifice any thing to her resentment; and the Countess had recourse to new Artifices to provoke *Christina* against the Marquess, and him against *Salazar*: They were all so dispos'd for her purpose, she easily accomplish'd her design. The Marquess and *Salazar* were at very high words; and the Governour of the Spanish Netherlands being inform'd of it, ordered them both to be secured. *Christina* having newly recovered her health, was so troubled she had been the cause of so much noise, she resolv'd to return into France, and spend her Life in a Convent, and be no longer the May-game of Love, and of Fortune. She imparted her resolution to the Countess, who seeming to disapprove it, offer'd some weak

weak reasons to divert her from the design, though in truth she was glad at heart she had taken that resolution, in hopes to see so dangerous a Rival at further distance, which *Christina* might have easily perceived, had she not been possess'd to Blindness with the Opinion of sincere kindness she thought the Countess had for her.

The Dutchess of *Arschott* having about that time obtain'd a Pass-port from his Majesty of *France* to go from *Mons* to *Lille*, to settle some private affairs, pass'd through *Brussels*. *Christina* being in search of means to execute her design, and looking upon this as a favourable occasion for her return into *France* under the Pass-port of the Dutchess, communicated her thoughts to the Countess, who seeing her resolved, facilitated all things for her private retirement, that the Marquess might know nothing of it. She presented her to the Dutchess, and said in her favour whatever she thought necessary to perswade the Dutchess to take her along. The Dutchess received her very obligingly, and declared herself very glad of the company of so lovely a Person. *Christina* left *Brussels* abundantly satisfi'd, at least in appearance, to have the opportunity of returning to her Country, yet not without a secret reluctance to be at so great a distance from the Marquess, for whom she had more kindness than she was aware of. The Amorous Marquess  
fauld

fail'd not a day to send to the Countess to inquire of his Mistress: The Countess fearing he might have News of her departure timely enough to stay her, took care to tell those who were going from the Marquess to her Lodging, that she went to Bed very late the night before, and desired not to be awaked. The second day the Countess laid her self in the Bed *Christina* usually lay in, and counterfeiting her voice, answer'd the Person the Marquess had sent to inquire of her health, that she was much obliged to his master, for his care of her. The Countess had longer continued the cheat, had not one of her maids (who knew by experience the Marquess never fail'd to reward very liberally the smallest services done him) given Intelligence of those Passages; those who have been in Love can easily imagine the effects this News had upon the Marquess: He would presently have followed her, but that he continued under confinement: the thoughts of the ill condition he was in, inspired into him a thousand extravagant resolutions, when he called to mind how he had lost a Person whom he had so dearly loved in the Flower of his Youth, and had luckily met with after so long separation by extraordinary Adventures, and had no sooner discover'd her, but he yielded himself absolutely at her dispose. He strictly examined his Conduct in the affair, to the very smallest Circumstance, but could not find

find any cause to charge himself with having occasioned so sudden a departure: it was not in his power to guess the reason of it, tho' sufficiently assured he was not the cause of it; but he looked upon her remove as fatal to him, who could not live separated from her. Having tir'd himself with reflections, he thought he should but labour in vain to retrieve her, who in all appearance was got already to *Lille*: Yet unwilling his passion should justly reproach him to have omitted any thing in his power for recovering *Christina*, he resolved at all adventures, to pray the Duke *de Montalto*, General of the Horse, and his very good Friend, to send out a strong Party toward the way of *Lille*, with strict Order to stay all they met with, whether with Pass-port, or without. The Orders were punctually executed, and the Party brought in several who Travelled with Pass-ports, but no News of *Christina*; and all this a-do served only to make a great deal of disorder, and give occasion to the Rumor rais'd about that time, that the Duke *de Villa Hermosa* had call'd in all his Pass-ports.

The Marquess would not be discouraged for all this, but searching the means to have a Letter conveyed to her, he found a man who promis'd to follow her to her very home, rather than fail to bring him an account of her. The Marquess in the condition he was in, thought this some com-

fort ; and having loaded the man with his liberality, and filled him with hopes of more, he dispatch'd him away with this Letter :

‘ **W**AS it in your power to resolve to be gone, and leave behind you the most passionate of Lovers ? Did you not think me sufficiently mortified by your permitting *Salazar* to presume to make Love to you, but you must utterly destroy me, by your unkind departure ? Ah Cruel ! Can you doubt that if you continue your Voyage, I will not quit my Charge, my Fortune, and (it may be) my Duty to follow you ? I had done it already but that I looked on my Employments as advantages that belong to you, and I ought to preserve, to take away from you all pretence for reproaching my Love. Heaven is my Witness, that to ingage my self to you with bands indissolvable, I waited only the recovery of your health, with that extremity of impatience you might easily have perceived, had you not been the most insensible person in the World. Let me know what shall become of me, and assure your self, your Answer shall regulate the Destiny of the most faithful of Lovers,

*The Marquess d' Osseyra.*

When



When the kind Marquess had written this Letter, he read it several times, and finding it very agreeable to his sentiments, thought it long till 'twas deliver'd to his Mistress: But fearing the Bearer might by the way be taken by some Party, he resolv'd to send a second with such another Letter, in hopes that if one miscarried, the other might pass safe.

*Salazar* was much troubled for *Christina's* departure, tho' the despair his Rival was in gave him some comfort: The passionate Love he had for her, and the opinion he flatter'd himself with, that she hated him not, made him send after her a trusty Person, that upon his report he might the better take his measures for his future Conduct: And not long after the Marquesses Friends, and his, reconcil'd the two Rivals, and *Salazar* received Order to repair to his Government.

The Countess the while triumph'd for the good success of her Artifices; and the passion her desire of revenge had given birth to, was grown up to that violence by the resistance it found from the Marquess, and the advantages she promis'd her self by the remove of her Rival, it was not in her power to conceal her Joy and her Transport from the passionate Lover; who far from answering her hopes, loaded her with reproaches; letting her know, he was not ignorant what Tricks she us'd to make his Mistress fall out with him. This touch'd her

her to the quick, and put her into such a confusion, and so desperate a fret, to see her Artifices discovered, she took her Bed upon't that very day, and continued a long time very dangerously ill ; the Physicians who attended her having never discover'd the cause of her distemper, but using Remedies for Diseases she never was troubled with.

While the Countess was in Cure, the Dutches of *Arschott* was at *Lille*, so well pleased with the agreeable Conversation of *Christina*, that she intreated her Company, at least for the time she tarried at *Lille*. *Christina* finding her self staid by reasons she could not master, easily consented, being glad of a pretence to continue a little longer in *Flanders*. He whom *Salazar* had employ'd to inquire after her, had learnt she was to spend some days at the Dutches of *Arschott*'s ; and as he returned to give *Salazar* that account, he met one of the Marquesses Messengers ; and being a witty man, and well acquainted with *Salazar*'s secrets, he presently suspected the Messengers business, and examin'd him so cunningly, that at last he discover'd the occasion of his Journey ; And applying himself after to get out of his hands the Marquesses Letter, he set about him so dextrously that, that he fingered the Letter, and carried it to *Salazar*, who received it with all the satisfaction imaginable. But the Marquesses other messenger more fortunate than his

his Fellow, delivered his Letter to *Christina*; who heartily glad of it, was extreamly satisfied to find the Expressions so passionately kind, answer'd it thus :

‘ **T**Hank your own Jealousie, and re-  
 ‘ preach not me so unjustly, that I  
 ‘ admitted of *Salazar*’s Addresses: The pas-  
 ‘ sion of Love is none of the weaknesses I  
 ‘ am subject to : yet I must own, I make a  
 ‘ great difference between you, and any o-  
 ‘ ther man ; and find, that could you be  
 ‘ constant to the sentiments exprest in your  
 ‘ Letter, it will be very difficult for me  
 ‘ to hold the resolution I have taken, never  
 ‘ to love. The Dutches of *Arsechott* hath a  
 ‘ desire to keep me here, and I cannot de-  
 ‘ ny her, without appearing unworthy of  
 ‘ the kindness she hath for me. In the  
 ‘ mean time you may assure your self no  
 ‘ Person hath a greater respect, for you  
 ‘ than

*Christina.*

The Marques having received this Letter two days after it was writ, was so well pleas’d with it, that he never inquir’d whether both his Letters were delivered. He kiss’d *Christina*’s a thousand times over ; and impatiently longing to see her, he did nothing but think of the means how to do  
 it

it : The enterprize was dangerous, and he saw well enough what a hazard he should run, to enter an Enemies Town, where the vigilance of the Governour justly heightened his apprehension of being surpriz'd.

But Love, which never loves long debates, especially such as tend to keep it at a distance from its object, quickly suggested an expedient the Marquess thought infallible. He procur'd from the Marshal *d'Humiers* a Pass-port for a Pedler of *Brussels* to go Trade at *Lille* ; and having got some *English Point*, the best he could meet with, he went for *Lille*, and easily got entrance to the Dutches of *Arfchott's*, under pretence to sell his Points ; which were so fine, and so very cheap, he sold many of them to the Dutches, and her Women. At last he was brought into *Christina's* Apartment, who very luckily was alone in her Chamber, perhaps to read over the Marquesses Letter.

The Love she had for him preserv'd the Idea of him so fresh in her mind, that disguiz'd as he was, she knew him at first sight ; and concealing her surprize, she pray'd the Dutcheses Maid who had brought in the Pedler, to go call another Maid who had good skill in Points. By good fortune that Maid was abroad, and she who had been to call her being withdrawn, the two Lovers having cleared all misunderstandings, and the Marquess having justifi'd himself, they had the opportunity to  
express

express themselves with all the freedom and tenderness imaginable. *Christina* quarrell'd with him for having expos'd himself to such evident danger : The Marquess took that occasion to tell her, that if she were so much concern'd for his danger, as she appear'd, she might easily prevent his exposing himself for the future, by permitting him to take her back with him to *Brussels*, and marry her. She confess'd with some trouble, she could find in her heart to do it; yet found by her self, it would be impossible for her to resolve to be married to an Enemy of the Kings : What, interrupts the Marquess, would you have me then be a Traytor to my Prince, and my Country ? I am not so unjust, replies *Christina*, nor can I think you capable of such a thought, and should esteem you much less if you were : But there is hope the War will not last ever ; and the scruples you make to be married to an Enemy of your Prince, I may very justly pretend to, would my Love give me leave : Do not you think we sufficiently espouse the Quarrel of our Sovereigns, by sacrificing every day our Lives and our Fortunes to their Interest, without making our Love a part of the Sacrifice ? But pray, let's have no more of these matters of State, but imploy better the moments of a Conversation hath cost me so dear. Company coming in as he was speaking, *Christina* was forced to dismiss the pretended Pedler,



ler, and appoint him to come two hours after to her, being unwilling to buy any thing till she had first shewn it to one who had Judgment in it. He went away displeased he was so unhappily interrupted. *Christina* seeing it would be hard for her to have private discourse with him, writ him a Billet which she resolv'd to deliver him secretly, to let him know her mind.

The suppos'd Pedler being return'd at the hour assign'd, *Christina* who was in the Dutchesses Chamber went to meet him at the Door, and told him aloud, she had as much *English Point* as she needed, and would buy none but *Spanish*, which pleas'd her best of any. With that she neatly flipp'd in to the Marquesse's hand a Billet to this effect:

**I** Cannot without fear see you here, if you love me, provide for your safety and stay not a moment in a place so dangerous as for you this Time peradventure will be more favourable to us, than we can hope for at present. The Dutchess is so obliging, I doubt not but she will engage me to continue here longer: if I comply with her, you may believe 'tis much for your sake. Once more, let me beg you instantly be gone, and think that my repose depends on your safety.

The

The Marquess having understood by this Billet the disquiet of his Mistress, return'd for *Brussels*, and appear'd at Court before they miss'd him: the Dutchess of *Archoot* was the mean time visited by all the Persons of Quality at *Lille*, her merit no less than the respect due to her Birth, drawing to her House all the good Company of the Town. The Marchioness *de Belabre*, in her return from *Paris*, (where she had been cast in her Suit) gave the Dutchess a Visit, and was extremely surprized at the sight of *Christina* there, whom she presently knew for *St. Aubin*; and calling to mind the last years Carnival, she made no doubt but Love had a great share in this new disguise; and according to most Womens Humour, thinking it a mighty matter to penetrate the depth of an Amorous Intrigue, she was ready to applaud her self for the discovery she had made; and to carry on her design, came frequently to the Dutchesses. *Christina* having been very well acquainted with the Marchioness at *Paris*, presently knew her; and not able to forbear blushing as often as she saw her, she resolv'd to take her time to speak to her in private, and undeceive her: But the Marchioness out of excess of discretion always avoided her; and perceiving it troubled *Christina*, she came to her one day, and whisper'd her in the Ear, *Trouble not your self, and never fear me, I can keep my Friends counsel.* *Christina*

*stina* endeavour'd to disabuse her, but in vain. The Marchioness having a strong fancy she knew the Lady had engaged *St. Aubin* to put on this disguise, tho' she made a thousand false guesses : for as soon as she saw *St. Aubin* speak to any Lady, immediately she concluded she was the Person.

After much labour in vain, and fruitless observation, the Marchioness made the Baroness of *St. Sauveur* her Confident in the business, imparting to her the mighty mystery ; imagining *St. Aubin* not mistrusting the Baroness, she would not be so reserv'd in her presence ; and so she might easily find out the truth of what she earnestly desir'd to know. The Baroness being a young Lady, and of a very jovial humour, was ravish'd with joy at the discovery of such a Secret, and applying herself to a business so suitable to her humour, she observ'd *Christina* with a great deal of care, though little satisfaction. Angred at her ill success, and apprehending the Marchioness would impute it to want of Address, she doubled her diligence, and watch'd *Christina* more narrowly than before : But all this care and extremity of attention served for no more, than to make her take better notice of the good meea of the pretended Gentleman. She thought him so amiable, and took such delight in viewing him, that in a short time she found her Curiosity had produced an effect

effect quite other than she expected, having insensibly engaged her in a passion for *St. Aubin* which was already so strong, she perceiv'd she was not Mistress of it. This made her long for an intimate acquaintance with so Charming a Person ; and the better to obtain it, she sought for occasions of seeing and discoursing her ; which was easie to find, all Persons of Quality having free access to the Dutcheses. *Christina* satished the longing of the Baroneſs with so good a Grace she was no less pleas'd with her Civility, than taken with her good Mein. She was a hundred times upon the point of telling her, she knew the secret of her Sex ; and that natural modesty that sticks so close to Women well-born, made her as often change her resolution, and quit her design. After many Conflicts in her heart, where Love, Modesty, Freedom and Reservedness strove in vain to get the better one over the other, she found *Christina* alone, and adventured to tell her, she had never known a Person so deserving of Love as she was, and that had Heaven made her of a Sex different from hers, she should have found it very difficult to save her self from passion for a Person so amiable. *Christina*, who thought of nothing less than Love, thought this discourse an effect of her Friendship ; and answer'd she was extreamly obliged to her for her kindness, assuring her, she would endeavour

to return it her with all the tenderness of affection she was capable of. The Baroness having already advanc'd so far, was not satisfi'd with so cold an answer: However, she thought it necessary to appear content for the present, and to prevent the loss of all, she imbrac'd her tenderly, and gave her many thanks. The Dutchess coming in, and finding them in that posture, ask'd the reason. The Baroness who thought her imbraces as criminal as *Christina* believ'd them innocent, answer'd with some trouble (for a pretence to deceive the Dutchess) that she was upon going, and could not take leave without imbracing her dear friend. What she said was believ'd, not one having perceiv'd how heartily she was vex'd to leave a House where she so much lov'd to be.

Every time the Marchioness saw the Baroness *de S. Sauveur*, she ask'd if she had not found out the reasons why *S. Aubin* had disguiz'd himself: But having no account to satisfy her Curiosity, she became more impatient, and resolv'd to know it one way or other. Having mus'd a while, she resolv'd to tell her (whom she thought *S. Aubin*) of the business, and to oblige him to impart to her the secret of his Love; and in case of refusal, to threaten him she would publish the secret of his Sex. *Christina* extremely surpriz'd with the Proposal, would have undeceiv'd her, by making her a faithful Relation of her Adventures.

But



But the Marchioness prepossest with an Opinion she spoke to *S. Aubin*, gave no credit to the discourse, telling him, she would allow him till that time to morrow to think on't, assuring him he might relie on her discretion; but if he delay'd any longer to acquaint her with the secret, she would certainly spoil all. *Christina* who conceal'd nothing from the Dutches, gave her an account of the perplexity she was in, by the earnest solicitations of the Marchioness. This was good sport for them, and made them laugh heartily, and resolve together, since the Marchioness was so absolutely bent to be deceiv'd, and not be disabus'd, they would for their divertisement afford their help to deceive her: the sole question remain'd was, what Lady should be the Object of the pretended passion: Several were in nomination, but none so likely to take as the Baroness *de S. Sauveur*, being a handsome and jovial young Lady, and *Christina's* intimate friend. The Marchioness being told of it, was surpriz'd at the news, but promis'd to keep his counsel, and exprest great satisfaction at the confidence he repos'd in her.

*Christina*, by agreement with the Dutches affected thenceforward so much kindness and care for the Baroness *de S. Sauveur*, and to appear so much concern'd for her, and still long for her company, which the Baroness answer'd on her part with a great

deal of pleasure, that the Marchioness having often observ'd them, was confirm'd in her Errour ; and inwardly applauding her self for having so luckily discover'd the Intrigue, would needs make the Baroness sensible of it, that she might know her self at her mercy for the discovery. And not longer able to keep a secret which was already a burden to her, she gave her a visit ; and having reproach'd her for not dealing clearly by her, in concealing her knowledge of *S. Aubin's* passion, In earnest, says she, by way of Railery, I was not ill prepar'd to penetrate *S. Aubin's* concerns, and you have acted your part very well, only 'tis pity you had not to do with a Fool. All things seem'd to conspire to deceive the Marchioness ; for the Baroness blushing, made her think that change of her countenance an effect of her confusion at the discovery she had made. You do not deserve, adds the Marchioness, I should use so much discretion in your concern, who were so unwilling to make me of your counsel : But fear me not, had I not promis'd *S. Aubin* secrecy at his confession, the respect I have for you would oblige me to silence. The Baroness surpriz'd at the discourse, stood mute for some time, not knowing what to think on t : But as we easily believe what we passionately desire, the Baroness no longer doubting but *S. Aubin* lov'd her, and that the Marchioness spoke in good earnest, quickly pass out of a great astonishment into a far greater joy : If a man will love one,

one, says she, how can we help it? Would you not think it hard to throw a Gentleman into despair, who does things so extraordinary for his Mistress, and demonstrates by his actions the violence of his passion? I will pardon you, replies the Marchioness, your want of confidence in me hitherto, upon condition you will hide nothing from me for the future. It was agreed, and they parted both very well-pleas'd with their mistakes; the Marchioness to see her self the Confident in an Intrigue she had so great a desire to penetrate; the Baroness to be assured by so good a hand things that did so much flatter her passion. She was so fully perswaded *S. Aubin* was in love with her, she began to repent she had been so forward to let him know the kindness she had for him, fearing it might have lessen'd the esteem she could wish he should have for her. This made her resolve to force herself into more reservedness, and be more shy for a while, to set an edge on his passion. It fell out as she wished; for *Christina* to maintain throughout the part she was to act for the Dutchess's divertisement, & her own, was every day kinder than other to the Baroness, who through dissimulation (usual with Women) receiving *Christina's* Courtship very coldly, hop'd by that means to heighten the Passion of her supposed Lover.

*Christina* not knowing the intention of the Baroness, nor the reasons she us'd her so, took

so ill the slight return she made of her Civilities, that she forbore the continuance of them, and shunn'd her company, to prevent occasions of discourse with her. The Baroness perceiving it, could not brook this indifference above a day; the morrow she goes to *Christina*, and in some heat ask'd her what she had done to be slighted so by her, and make her affect avoiding her company, as she observ'd she did. She let fall some other hasty words, which surpriz'd *Christina* extremely; who answer'd she had never been wanting to the friendship she had promis'd her; but that the Baroness had appear'd so cold the day before towards her, she had no reason to wonder it had made her more shy. The Baroness was so impatient, she would not allow her time to finish, but imbrac'd her instantly, and was upon the point of telling her, 'twas in vain to endeavour concealing his Sex from her, who knew it already, by very good information: But she forbore, foreseeing she could not with decency take some little liberties with *S. Aubin* discover'd she us'd with *Christina* disguiz'd. Never did Woman love more to deceive her self, and never was there love of so singular a Character. Press'd by her Passion, she gave *S. Aubin* a thousand occasions to declare himself to be what she took him for: but finding all would not do, and attributing it to his fear, she studied a thousand expedients to accomplish an Adventure she could not endure

endure should hang in suspense. Time furnish'd her with an unexpected occasion: Her Husband being gone one Evening for the Country, she sat up very late at the Dutchesse's, and having cunningly let fall a word, she would willingly lie there that night: She ask'd one of the Dutchesse's Women if she would admit her her Bedfellow: *Christina* offer'd her a part of her Bed; the Baroneſs at first seem'd loth to accept of it, for fear of incommoding her, but at last she was perswaded, the maid she had first spoken to having a Bedfellow already, which the Baroneſs knew, though she pretended the contrary.

When they were just ready to go to Bed, the Baroneſs retaining some remains of modesty, was so troubled, and out of countenance, she knew not what she did. But to give her dying Vertue some small satisfaction for the disorder her passion had brought her in, she told *Christina* she would have only one corner of the bed, where she pray'd her to let her sleep quietly without touching her all night. *Christina* very readily promis'd what she desir'd, and as readily perform'd it. When the Lights were taken away, the Baroneſs who expected with impatience the darkness she long'd for, was astonisht to find *Christina* fast asleep. At first she thought it her own fault, and that her Gallant feign'd himself asleep to express his obedience to her; yet she knew not what to think on't. But having long expected



sted in vain to find him more confident she ask'd him if he were asleep : but receiving no Answer, it almost put her beside herself. She fell a sighing, but her sighs as little affected *Christina*, who was in a deep sleep. The Baroneſs thought 20 times to awake her, but ſhame and vexation made her forbear. Never had Woman ſo bad a Night, though never Woman expected a better. At length it was day ; and ſeeing her inſenſible Lover lie ſtill as a Stock, ſhe dreſs'd herſelf haſtily ; and the deſpair ſhe was in not permitting her to quit the Room without leaving behind her ſome mark of her reſentment, ſhe found Pen, Ink and Paper ready on the Table, and writ immediately this Billet :

**I** Have receiv'd from you the moſt ſenſible outrage a Lady can ſuffer ; but 'tis what I deſerv'd, having ſo blindly abandon'd my ſelf to a paſſion for a man who knew no better to anſwer it. I muſt now endeavour to cover my ſhame : As for you, I adviſe you to continue the diſguiſe that becomes you ſo well. You have already the modeſty of the Sex whoſe habit you carry ; and you are not to deſpair, but Heaven ſenſible of its Errour in making you a Man, may take from you that little you have remaining of that Sex.

The Baroneſs having written this Letter, laid it on *Christina's* Toilette, and withdrew. As ſoon as ſhe got home, ſhe feign'd ſhe had been all night up at Play ;  
and

and having had her self undrest, went presently to bed, which you may believe was not very easie to her. *Christina* at getting up having found the Billet, drest her self in all haste to carry it to the Dutchess: it made them good sport; and when they reflected on the course the Baroness had taken to get an interest in *Christina*, they concluded the Marchioness had imparted her secret to her, and so involv'd her in the same Errour with her self.

The Dutchess was concern'd at it, and had the goodness to go to the Baroness to undeceive her; and having fully told her what she knew of the business, at last, tho' with difficulty, disabus'd her. She would have gone thence to the Marchioness of *Belabre* to do her the like good office: but the Baroness sufficiently confounded already, and fearing further explication might reflect more on her Credit, intreated the Dutchess to say no more of it, but to leave the Marchioness to her mistakes, as not daring to trust her discretion in so tender a point, where the matter appear'd so fit for mirth, and her Reputation was so deeply concern'd.

The Dutchess had now almost finish'd her business at *Lille*, and had written to *Brussels* she would return thither speedily, and hop'd to bring *Christina* back again with her. The Countess *de Benavidez*, who was pretty well recover'd, and had not lost by her sickness any part of her passion

sion for the Marquess d' Offeyra, hearing talk of *Christina's* return, was so frightened at the News, she made it her business by all means to prevent it ; and at length found an occasion to have a Letter writ to the Dutches of *Arschott* by a Lady, and one of her best Friends, to inform her she was with impatience expected at *Brussels* ; that her concerns being very dear to her, she thought fit to acquaint her there was great murmuring at Court that she had thoughts of bringing back *Christina*, who would not fail to give intelligence to the *French* of all she could learn at *Brussels* ; at least it would be believ'd so, *Christina* being already under suspicion of Guilt in that particular. The Dutches being highly concern'd to hold fair with the *Spaniards*, and fearing their jealousy of her long stay at *Lisle*, especially since the News spread in *Flanders* of her having had a hand in the Marriage of the Prince of *Izinguieu* with the Daughter of the Marshal d' *Humiers*, look'd upon the advice as not to be slighted : And whatever kindness she had for *Christina*, she could not find in her heart to expose herself to ruine for her sake, in praying her to bear her company to *Brussels*. As they were alone one day, the Dutches took her opportunity to make a long discourse of the state of her affairs, and the necessity she was under to avoid any thing that might give a jealousy of her to the *Spaniards* : adding, that this oblig'd her to be  
very

very cautious in her Conduct, and to deny her self many things in themselves very agreeable to her. *Christina* had too much Wit not to apprehend the meaning of this discourse, and answer'd, she had for the same reasons resolv'd to return into *France*, as soon as she should receive Answer to a Letter she had writ into her Country; and in the mean time to put her self into a Convent. They concluded their discourse with mutual assurances of Eternal Friendship; and two days before the Dutches left *Lisle*, *Christina* entred the Convent of the Nuns of *S. Thomas*.

The Marquess d' *Officyra* seeing the Dutches arriv'd at *Brussels* without *Christina*, was very much alarm'd at it, and went in great haste to inquire the news of her. When he heard she was gone into a Nunnery, it extremely disturb'd him, not knowing what reason she had for it: But the Countess *de Benavidez* watching all occasions to vex him, dextrously gave out that *Christina* had long since privately communicated to her the disgust she had for the World, and the design she had espous'd to spend her days in a Religious House. This coming to the Marquesses ear, the violence of his affection allow'd him so little time of consideration, that he went away that Evening for *Lisle*, with his former Pass-port as a Pedler; and made such haste, that he would have been there timely the next day, had he not been  
unfor-

unfortunately staid by the way by Robbers, who pretending themselves Souldiers of the Garrison of *Tyres*, got together to the number of seven, and robb'd Travelers without any regard to their Pass-ports. They led away the Marquess into a very thick Wood, where deceiv'd by his Habit and Pass-ports, they took him for a Tradesman, and forc'd him to draw a Bill of Exchange upon some of his Correspondents, threatening to kill him if it were not paid at sight; and that in the mean time he should stay with them for security. The Marquess was in no small perplexity, not knowing who to draw the Bill on; and if he discover'd himself, they would certainly kill him, for fear of being punish'd by him when once at liberty: what course soever he took, death seem'd inevitable; but to gain time, he gave them a Bill upon an Inn-keeper at *brussels*, who had been his Servant, and knew his Character. When he had written it in the most pressing terms for payment at sight; they could not agree which of them should be trusted with it for receiving so considerable a Sum: At last they pitch'd upon two of their Company whom they put most confidence in: The Marquess in the mean time endeavour'd to insinuate himself with the Robbers, letting them know he could scarce find in his heart to be angry with them, not doubting but that they had been reduc'd to that way of living through  
the



the avarice of their Officers, who perhaps defrauded them of the poor Pay their Prince allow'd them; and that he thought himself happy, in falling into their hands who us'd him so civilly, and were satisfied with a little Money. The desire he had to see *Chrissina* made the Marquess descend into Complaisances for saving his life, he had disdain'd to stoop to on any other score: These were so agreeable to their humour, that he was presently very familiar with them, and they us'd him more kindly than at first, and made him sup with them. The morrow betimes they sent away one of their Comrades to buy in Provisions; the Marquess seeing their number less'n'd, and fearing the return of those who were gone to receive the Money on his Bill, resolv'd to seize one of their Swords, and die at least with his Weapon in his hand. One of the four who staid in the Wood, watch'd always while the other slept: The Marquess feigning himself very sleepy, the Watchman observing it himself, went a little further into the Wood. The Marquess to lose no time, instantly seized their Guns before any of them awak'd: but being too generous to kill men in their sleep, he took out the priming out of two of the Guns, having the other two in readiness to be discharged: Then went he to meet him who was gone into the Wood, and having threatened to kill him if he made the least resistance

ance, he told him he was unwilling to take the advantage he had against him, and his Fellows, and was content they should have the Money on the Bill of Exchange, but that for his safe passage through the Wood he must have his company a League further, assuring him he would do him no harm. The Robber believing a Tradesman incapable of so bold a resolution, and astonished to hear him speak so stoutly, was forc'd to obey, and do whatever the Marquess commanded him. They were scarce got out of the Wood, but they were met by a Party of Horse of the Garrison of *Lisle*. The Marquess immediately presented his Pass-port, but having been taken with two Pistols about him, and in a quarter very suspicious, they told him, he made use of his Pass-ports to rob the more safely : The Marquess to clear himself, told them, he had been robb'd in that Wood, and related truly what had pass'd, and how he had escap'd out of the Robbers hands, which made the Troopers resolve to enter the Wood to seize upon the Thieves. But the Commander having bethought himself this discourse might be a meer invention of the Marquess's, to draw them perhaps into some Ambush, ordered only ten Horsemen to dismount, and go into the quarter the Prisoner should lead them, where they found the Rogues, and took them without resistance. They were all brought to *Lisle*, and having confirm'd  
all

all the Marquess had said, he had his liberty, and no doubt made but he was, as he pretended, a Trades-man. What became of the Robbers, I know not. though likely they were hang'd: But 'tis certain, the Marquess impatiently longing for news of *Christina*, went strait to the Covent where he had been told she was. When he was come, they told him there was no speaking with any of the Nuns, that day being set aside for receiving a *French* Gentlewoman into the Habit.

The reports which had past of *Christina's* having taken that resolution, and the Marquess's fears, made him believe it was she. Confirm'd in this Opinion by his desperate Love, he bustled through the Croud, and without further inquiry, address'd himself to the Priest ready to begin the Ceremony, and pray'd him to stay till he had spoke with the Abbess. Those who observ'd with what disorder he pronounc'd his words, were surpriz'd; and the Priest who had prepar'd an Elegant discourse in praise of a Religious Life, was afraid he should be oblig'd to reserve it for another occasion. The Marquess in the mean time was got to the Grate, and the Abbess appearing, he told her he was come to acquaint, the Person she intended to receive into the Number of her Sisters had promis'd him Marriage, and all the Vows she should make, would be null. The Abbess much surpriz'd

priz'd, call'd the Maid to the Grate, and having told her what the Marquess had said, she charg'd her to declare the truth. The Young Maid, already sufficiently perplex'd under the apprehension of that variety of Functions she was to undergo that day, thought the discourse of the Abbess a piece of formality, usually observ'd on such occasions, the better to assure her self of the willingness of those who took the Habit; and turning toward the Sister who had the care of her Education, she ask'd her very Innocently, what Answer to make. This, and the confusion in the Marquess's countenance at the sight of a Person he knew not, made all believe she was in good earnest. And the people cry'd out the man was a Fool. The Marquess defended himself so ill, that the distraction of his looks, and his silence, made them absolutely conclude he was mad; and they drove him out of the Congregation, without his being able once to make his Complaint.

While his passion procur'd him all this ill usage, his friends were extremely concern'd for his person. The Inn-keeper at *Brussels* having been much prest by the Thieves to pay his Correspondents Bills of Exchange, knew the hand, and pretending he would pay them, went to the Marquess's quarters, and shew'd the Bill to one of his principal Servants, who confirm'd it was of his Masters hand-writing, which made them believe he was in the Robbers hands: They

They apply'd themselves to the Duke de Montalto, whom they knew to be his very good friend; and having shew'd him the Bill, the Duke caused the two men, who demanded payment of it, to be presently arrested; and having severely threatned them, they confess'd all. The Duke was in fear for the danger of his Friend, and went out in person in the Head of a Party of three hundred Horse, and some Dragoons. When he came to the Wood where the two Robbers had left their Comrades, he plac'd Guards at all the Avenues, and went in himself at the Head of his Dragoons, and so cross'd all the Woods, but found not one Person. This heighten'd his fear, and made him detach three several Parties, sending them away into several quarters to endeavour a discovery where these Rogues had their refuge, but all to no purpose; so that he was forc'd to return without having any account of his Friend.

The morrow, a servant of the Marquesses impatient for news of him, and thinking he might find him at *Lisle*, put himself into Boors habit, and went in search of him. As soon as he was arriv'd at *Lisle*, he pretend-ed he had a Letter for *Christina*; and having got her call'd to the grate of the Covent she was in, he ask'd her privately what news of the Marquess. *Christina* not able to give him any account of him, the Servant acquainted her with the departure of the Marquess from *Brussels*, the adventure of the Bill of Exchange, and all other circumstances of his absence. *Christina* who found in her heart a  
I stronger



stronger inclination for the Marquess than she thought she had, was so concern'd for his misfortune, that the trouble she was in at the news convinc'd her of the height of the passion she had for him. She earnestly pray'd the Man to return instantly for *Brussels*, not to omit any thing to learn some news of his Master, and to let her know without delay the success of his care. Before she could make an end of these few words, her tears betray'd the affection of her heart. When the Servant was gone, she pass'd some hours in those inquietudes none can comprehend but those only who have been in Love. The mean time the Marquess's Servant being an honest *Fleming*, and very devout, despairing to find his Master, goes into a Church, and having heartily pray'd God to inspire him where to meet with the Marquess, he no sooner turn'd himself about toward the Church-door to go out, but he spy'd the Marquess standing before him; and not able to contain himself; cry'd out at the Miracle. The Marquess also astonish'd at so unexpected an accident, had much ado to make his Man hold his peace; and giving out he was his Comrade, he told those who came running in at the report of the Miracle, that the Man was a little crack'd, and had often such Fits. They got off by this Artifice, and went into a house where the Marquess had lain. His Man gave him an account of what had pass'd at *Brussels*, and of the disorder *Christina* was in at the news; the tears she shed, and the lamentable condition he left her in. The Marquess,

who

who after the last days work durst not appear at the Covent-gate, was ravish'd with joy at the news of her being so concern'd for his misfortunes; and having got her call'd for by his Man, he slipt into the Speaking room, and quickly reviv'd her by his presence. Never was Conversation more tender than theirs; 'twas not in *Christina's* power to reproach her Lover with any thing the violence of his passion for her could not presently justifie. She promis'd him once for all, never to be any means but his, and pray'd him not to expose himself again to so many accidents, assuring him she had already written into her Country to desire the Abbot *Dizeffe*, who had the management of her Affairs, to take a journey into *Flanders* to agree with him about her Marriage. The Marquess well satisfied with these fair hopes, that she might be at ease, withdrew sooner than he would have done, and return'd to *Brussels*, where his Friends by their joy to see him again, convinc'd him of the trouble they were in by the fears they had been under of having lost him. To keep them in ignorance, lest they should discover the mystery of his absence, he gave out he had lost himself a Hunting, (a Sport he was known to use) and was taken by Robbers, who having detain'd him three days, set him at liberty. This past for current, being so very probable, only the Countess of *Benavidez* would not believe it, her Jealousie having given her a true guess at the cause of his absence; it vex'd her to that height, she presently resolv'd to leave no stone unturn'd to break the Correspondence

between the Marquess and *Christina*.

About this time news came to *Brussels*, the French Troops were on their march: it was very early in the year, and the Spanish Generals were extremely alarm'd to hear of an Army in the Field' in *January*, in a very cold season. All the considerable Officers came to *Brussels* to assist the Governour of the Spanish *Netherlands* with their counsel in a conjuncture of this importance. Count *Salazar* being arriv'd there one of the first, and having given the Countess of *Benavidez* a Visit, she endeavour'd to revive his passion for *Christina*, reproaching him with his indifference, and acquainting him the same time with the dangers his Rival had expos'd himself to for a sight of her. *Salazar*, who had been discourag'd from seeing *Christina* by the difficulties appear'd in the attempt, was somewhat asham'd; and to cover his coolness with a plausible pretence, and let her see he had not been wanting to his Duty, he bethought himself of putting a Trick on his Kinswoman, and persuading her he was more in *Christina's* Books than she made account. The Countess answer'd, She could hardly believe it: He offer'd to make it out, and desir'd only time to step to his Quarters to do it. 'Twas not long e'er he return'd, and brought her a very passionate Letter of the Marquesses to *Christina*, being the same formerly spoken of which *Salazar's* men cunningly got from the Marquesses. *Salazar* having in his hand a Letter which so clearly prov'd what he had said, shewed it his Kinswoman, and told her, she might judge  
by

by the Sacrifice *Christina* had made him, how much he was in her favour. The Countess having read the Letter, was very well pleas'd, and thought it very proper and effectual for setting the Marquess and his Mistress at variance: She spoke *Salazar* so fair, that she prevail'd with him to leave it in her custody, upon her promise to make no ill use of it; which she kept so ill, that the very next moment she went to one of her friends, a Lady of the Marquesses familiar acquaintance, and having aggravated the dangers the Marquess had expos'd himself to for seeing *Christina*, and the ill consequence of his passion; it might be excus'd, adds she, did *Christina* but love him; which she is so far from, that she cannot endure him, but sacrifices his kindest and most affectionate Letters to *Salazar*, who to my knowledge hath several of them, though he hath the discretion not to shew them. To this she added many other particulars which convinc'd the Lady, and made her believe she could not do the Marquess a better Office, than to cure him of his passion, and disabuse him as to his Opinion of *Christina*. She fell to work on the morrow, and made use of all means the Countess had furnish'd her with to perswade the Lover to think no more of so faithless a Mistress. The Marquess who could not imagine *Christina* capable of falshood to him, did not easily believe what was said of her, and would not for a long time admit the suspicions they endeavour'd to infuse into him of her: But this Lady Pressing him to it continually he

promis'd at length to believe what she said, If she would show him one Letter to convince him of the falshood of *Christina*. The Countess of *Benavidez* inform'd of this good success, sent the Letter to her good Friend, who having shew'd it the Marquess it extremely disturb'd him. He read it over and over, and knew it to be the same he had writ to *Christina*, and she had sent him an Answer of. He made no longer doubt but she had betray'd him, and his heart reproaching him for having been so long fool'd by so ingrateful a Wretch, he blindly resolv'd to declare his resentment, by writing her a Letter full of Scorn and Contempt, and in the most vilifying and bitter terms he could invent; which he did to this purpose.

**T**He Interest I have in your Concerns engages me to write to you, to furnish you the means to make new Sacrifices to my happy Rivals. But I advise you to make good use of this Letter, as the last you shall receive from me. Force your self no further to comply with me, yet assure your self I shall not envy the surprize of Salazar, for I hope you will revenge me of him, and will in a short time make a sacrifice of him also to another, who could find in your heart to betray the most sincere and most passionate of Lovers,

*The Marquess d' Osseyra.*

The Marquess had no sooner written this Letter, but he gave it him who carried the former, charging him to be gone immediately, and deliver it *Christina*. Ill news fly apace,  
and



and the Letter was delivered her within two days after the writing it. *Christina* was so little acquainted with the language of it, she could hardly believe what she read: We are naturally inclin'd to be ignorant of what we wish should not be, and she would fain have been deceiv'd. But seeing the Letter unquestionably of the Marquesses hand-writing, and knowing the Bearer to be one he confided in, it offended her so highly, she thought it below her to justify her self against an Accusation so improbable and unworthy her Noble and Generous Soul: And laying aside, on the sudden, the gentleness and sweetness of her Nature, she angrily told the man who waited her Answer, she would never take the pains to clear her self to a man who thought her capable of Falshood. And tearing the Letter in pieces in the presence of him who deliver'd it, she threatned to have him apprehended for a Spy, if he went not away immediately, or ever saw her face more.

As haughty and conragious as she appear'd before the Marquesses man, it was not in her power to over-rule the infirmity of her Sex, but she burst out into tears, and was torment-ed with a thousand different thoughts. The despair she was in press'd her to take a course that should remove her for ever far enough from the Marquess: yet a secret inclination (the cause whereof she knew not) render'd her resolutions uncertain and ineffectual. Sometimes she thought to return home, but presently dislik'd it, as having lately receiv'd a considerable supply of Money, and desir'd her

Friends Consent to be married to the Marquess, which now could be of no other use to her, but to procure her the reproaches of a Province where people naturally love to talk of their Neighbours: A Religious Life pleas'd her a little, and after a thousand Reflections, finding none so agreeable to her humour as the Military, she took a strong resolution to spend the rest of her days in Arms.

While she was taking private order for going to another Town to put her self in fit Equipage for War, the Marquess ( now his passion was over ) began to repent all he had done: And having consider'd former passages, and endeavouring to find his Mistress less guilty, he bethought himself that the man who had one of his Letters to carry to *Christina*, never came back again, but took Arms for the *French*. This made him believe he had sold his Letter to *Salazar*, and deserted the service of his Prince, for fear of being punish'd . The quick return of him he had sent to *Lisle* two days before, who brought him the news of *Christina's* indignation, and the Answer she had made him, confirm'd his Opinion of the Innocence of his Mistress. He was upon the point of going to cast himself at her feet ; but desirous to know the manner how this Letter came into the hands of his Rival, he pray'd the Duke de *Montalto* ( who was both their friend, and charged them never to question one another ) to go to *Salazar*, and intreat him to tell him upon the word of a Gentleman, how he came by that Letter ; assuring the Duke however it had happen'd, he would not resent it, provided he might know the truth, which  
for

for other reasons he was concern'd to be inform'd of.

*Salazar* being press'd by the Duke to give a positive answer, was highly displeas'd to find himself reduc'd to such a strait by the indiscretion of the Countess; and after a weak denial, was at last oblig'd to confess to his Friend the truth of the business. The Marquess having made this discovery by the Duke, was ready to die for grief, for having upon so light grounds suspected the fidelity of his Mistress. This was not all his misfortune; for while he thought of going to ask her pardon, news came to *Brussels*, that the Monarch of *France* was at the Gates of the strong Tower of *Valenciennes*, which he besieg'd in a season when the Heroes of former Ages would have thought it impossible to have an Army in the Field: Wherein he surpass'd the Sun (which he hath taken for his Devise) since the Frost and the Snow which hinder the appearance of that Luminary, could not retard for one day the course of his Conquests.

The surprise the *Spaniards* were under at the news, was incredible. Every man had order to be in readiness; and the Marquess *d' Osséyra*, Master of the Artillery, had his hands full; yet he was not so taken up with the business of his Charge, but he thought how to make his peace with his Mistress. But how pressing soever his passion was, his duty was more; and he found himself under the necessity of being content with writing her a Letter, which probably was very submissive and kind: What it contain'd I cannot give you a certain account, *Christina* having

having never receiv'd it. This Illustrious Heroine, who had laid her design for serving in the Wars, and promis'd her self never more to entertain any passion but for Honour, had left *Lisle*, and put her self into Equipage, good or bad ; and having joyn'd the King's Army, near *Valenciennes*, in a Troopers Habit, and under her former Name *S. Aubin*, he made his Court to the Marshal of *Luxembourg*, who formerly knew him; & having pray'd to be admitted to serve him in the quality of *Ayd de Camp*, the generous Marshal having inclinations of kindness for those who are handsom, especially if persons of Merit, granted his request, and imploy'd him that very day to carry Orders into several Quarters of the Camp. *Valenciennes*, which boasted it self to have been fatal to the *French*, willing to preserve the reputation it had gain'd in the late Wars, made a vigorous defence. This happy beginning put the *Spaniards* in hopes the valour of the Inhabitants, assisted with the rigor of the season, would give them time to assemble their forces, and expect those of their Confederates for raising the Siege. But the renowned Monarch who besieg'd it, taking notice of this vigorous resistance, and that they were provided to endure a Formal Siege, caus'd them to be attack'd a new way, which may serve for an example to the Captains in future Ages. For having made a Detachment from his Army, those brave Souls animated by the presence and Orders of a General so much Superior to others, made themselves Masters of all the Out-works, in open-day : Nor can it be said it was by surprize, or  
without

without resistance, eight hundred men having dy'd upon the spot, in an obstinate defence of their several Posts. The Kings Musqueteers being foremost of the Assailants, entred the Town pell mell with those that fled into it.

I shall not undertake to write the Great Actions done this Remarkable Expedition, I leave it to the Historians, whose business it is, and shall speak only of what concerns my Heroine. This Generous Person was always near Monsieur de *Luxembourg*, who being upon the service of the day, commanded that glorious Detachment. S. *Aubin* seeing that Worthy Marshal carry his Orders in Person throughout, thought the assistance of an *Ayd de Camp* very useless in so hot a service, and having mingled himself among the Kings Musqueteers, he entred the Town with them, and shar'd in the glory of so hardy an Action. The Granadiers of the Kings Household, and the Regiment of Guards following the next moment, the Garrison laid down their Arms, and the Squadron of Horse who were drawn up in the Market-place were dismounted. The Townsmen, who never expected an Assault of that nature, were so amaz'd to see the *French* in the Town, that most of them retir'd into the Churches and Monasteries to avoid the fury of the Souldiers.

While all was yet in Confusion, some greedy Souldiers broke into the first Houses they met with; and S. *Aubin* seeing no more Honour to be gain'd where there was no more resistance, was marching out of the Town; and having by the way spy'd some Souldiers entring a House, which probably belong'd to some Person



son of Quality, his generosity inspir'd him to enter among them, to prevent their pillaging it. He presently met with a young Maid, very handsome, who all in tears threw her self at his feet, praying him to save her Honour, and rest satisfied with the many Goods he should find in the House, which she wholly yielded up to him with all her heart. *S. Aubin's* heart melting at the disorder and tears of the poor Maid, he put on a face of Authority, and made the Soldiers, partly by civility, partly by force, to get out of doors; and having lock'd them, promis'd the Maid he would protect her, and stay by her as long as should be necessary to save her from the insolence of the Soldiers. This discourse, which in appearance should have dissipated her fears, serv'd only to heighten them: She could not imagine a man cover'd with blood, and with dirt ('twas not a season for dust) should have so much Humanity, but fancy'd he sav'd her from others, the better to play a Game for himself. Prepossess'd with these thoughts, she stood at a distance, and in a lamentable tone pray'd him not to lessen the Greatness of the service he had done her, by offering her violence to no purpose, being resolved rather to lose her life, than her honour: Fear nothing, saith *S. Aubin*, were you acquainted with me, and knew me better, you would have better thoughts of me: I stay here only to guard you, and will be gone as soon as you command me.

This Maids Mother was gone that morning to Mass, and the Town was so suddenly taken, she had not time to return home e're the business was done. The Father, who could not  
find

find in his heart to see his House rifled, retir'd into the Convent of *Capucines*, in company with several others who expected like usage, as very well knowing the Rights Victory gives them who take a Town by Assault. But the Serene Monarch of *France*, as full of Clemency as Valour, and willing the season of the Siege, the taking of the Town, and the use of the Victory should be equally extraordinary, sent in Monsieur *de Louvoy*, who by mentioning the Kings Name, presently staid the fury of the Soldiers, and within a quarter of an hour caus'd better Orders to be observ'd in *Valenciennes* taken by Assault, than had been observ'd by the Enemies at three days end in *Treves*, surrender'd by Composition. 'Tis easie to guess what a pleasant surprize it was to the Inhabitants, when creeping out of their lurking holes, and places of refuge, instead of smoaking ruines thy expected to see, they found houses very well furnish'd, and in the same condition they had left them; and instead of Fire and Sword they were so justly afraid of, they met with Officers coming into their houses with Gold and Silver in their hands to pay for what they wanted. S. *Aubin* a while after looking out at a Window, saw all things quiet by the indefatigable cares of the Minister I have nam'd: And having observ'd the Shops of that great City begin to open, and that his fair Hostess was now out of fear, he went out to seek his General, whom he found with his Majesty, giving him an account of the particulars. The Parents of the Maid S. *Aubin* had so generously protected being return'd home, ravish'd to find their Daughter

Daughter there, imbrac'd her with inexpressible joy. The first transports of this pleasant Interview being over, she made them a faithful Relation of the Obligations she had to the brave *French-man* who succour'd her, and declar'd the circumstances of the service he had done her so much to the life, and how free the Gentleman appear'd from Self-Interest; that her Father conceiving it not in his power sufficiently to acknowledge so vertuous and excellent an action, resolv'd to clear himself from being lyable to an imputation of ingratitude and spent two whole days in searching (though in vain) for his Daughters Deliverer in the City and Camp. Having heard the Kings Musqueteers had first enter'd the Town, he presently fanci'd the man he look'd for might be one of them. But having acquainted his Daughter with his thoughts, and told her the Musqueteers were Red-coats, she presently undeceiv'd him, by assuring him, her Protector was in a Habit of a different colour. Those who are good natur'd, will easily guess what a torment it was to those grateful persons not to find him they held themselves so much oblig'd to: They were vext at the heart they could not have sav'd their Goods without being ingrateful, and resolv'd to make new search for the man, when *S. Aubin* curious to know who she was, he had been so happy to save from the fury of the Souldiers, entered the House by a Back-door, the very same he entred by at first.

He cross'd a little Yard, and found himself just in the Room of a young Servant maid, who not fully recover'd of her frights the day before,  
 was

was so troubled to see a Stranger in her Chamber, that she, set up her throat, and with the loudness of her cries drew all the House to her. They had certainly taken him for a Robber, had not his good meen, and his Habit, which was very decent, made them think him no such man. They look'd on him with astonishment, and knew not how to begin speaking to him, till the Daughter of the House came in after the rest, and knowing *S. Aubin's* face, cry'd out, *That same was her Guardian Angel*, and stood at his Elbow in a transport of joy with the ingenuity and innocence of a true *Flemish* Girl. The Father and Mother as sensible as their Daughter of so happy a rencontre, ravish'd with joy to find themselves under those strong obligations to so lovely a Gentleman, imbrac'd him with that affection and kindness may better be understood than express'd. The Father made him an offer of what part he pleas'd of his Goods, owning he held them of him, by whose bounty and goodness alone they were still his. The Mother, who had not yet spoke a word, interrupted her Husband, telling him, that in giving the Gentleman part of their Goods, they paid him only in part for the service he had done them: But since he had preserved *Mary-Anne* their Daughter, dearer to them than all the treasures of the world, it was but reasonable to recompence so considerable a good Office to the full, by intreating him to marry her; adding, she was their only Child, and that they had deny'd her to Wife to one of the best Gentlemen in their Country. The Father applauded his Wifes Proposals, and *Mary-Anne* gave consent by her silence. *S. Aubin* who

who was not altogether so haſty, answer'd their offers with a great deal of Civility, and gave them thanks for the Honour they would have done for him. The modeſty of his answer heightened their kindneſs, and made them more eager, and put him to no ſmall trouble to reſiſt their preſſing ſolicitations.

After long diſcourſe, *S. Aubin* being call'd away by his Imployment, was going off with promiſe to ſee them again; but his intended Father-in-law looking upon him already as his Son, would not run the hazard of ſeeking him in vain, as he had done, over all the Army, but bore him company to his Quarters. By the way he gave him an account what a conſiderable Eſtate he had, and forgot not to acquaint him with the Perſonal Merits of his Daughter, and the Quality of her Suitors. *S. Aubin* deſirous to put the thoughts of Marriage out of his head, took occaſion to tell him, it would be great wrong to the Fair *Mary-Anne* to be married to a Stranger, who had nothing to truſt to but his Sword, and muſt needs make her unhappy, by being forc'd the morrow after his Marriage to follow the Camp, and leave her. The grateful Father was ſo far from being diſcourag'd by theſe Reaſons, that having highly commended *St. Aubin* for his modeſty, he embrac'd him again, and with wonderful frankneſs told him, he thought himſelf the happieſt man on Earth for having it in his power to contribute to the making the Fortune of a Gentleman of ſo ſingular Worth. With that they parted, and the Father, when return'd home, gave there an account of his diſcourſe with *S. Aubin*, magnifying the good



good Fortune of his Daughter, now likely to be the Wife of a Gentleman, the handsomest, the least huffish, and the best humour'd of any in *France*.

The mean time the Victorious Monarch having given order for the reparations necessary for the safety of the place, decamp'd a few days after; and *St. Aubin* going to take leave of those who had so much kindness for him, the whole Family was extremely surpriz'd to see him upon going. To be rid of them, he told them, he was under an indispensable necessity to follow the Army the beginning of the Campagne, upon pain of losing the little Honour he had gain'd, and the esteem of all that knew him; yet to satisfy their importunities, he promis'd in some time to come and refresh himself at their house for a month. The Mother taking notice he said not a word of Marriage, ask'd him if he intended not to be their Son-in-law. *S. Aubin* having thank'd them for the Honour they would have done him, repeated almost the very words he had said to the Father on the like occasion: But being desir'd to speak more positively, he answer'd in general terms, he had never yet thought of Marriage; that in truth he found himself very averse from it, and would advise them to lose no time for settling their Daughter. The Parents offended at the Answer, thought he slighted their Daughter. *S. Aubin* perceiv'd it, and knowing they were troubled at it, he took his occasion to speak of *Mary-Anne* with all imaginable esteem and respect: But seeing they were not perswaded his discourse was sincere, he was at last forc'd, for  
K their

their satisfaction, to make them a promise ( which they desir'd of him ) that he would never marry any other Maid but *Mary-Anne*. The Father presented him with a very fine Horse, which he was oblig'd to accept, to avoid utterly disgusting them : And having taken his leave, after a thousand imbraces, *S. Aubin* got again to the Army.

All *Europe* had their eyes fixt on the march of that victorious Army ; some believ'd, that after an advantage which appear'd rather the work and fruit of an intire Campagne, than a Conquest of fifteen days, the King would have return'd to *S. Germain* to refresh himself after so great Fatigues, especially when his Majesty had News from all parts of the motions of the Prince of *Orange*, to join his Troops with those of the *Spaniards*, with design to oppose his Majesties undertakings. But that great Monarch not us'd to quit his delicious Palaces, to end a Campagne by the taking of one Town, how important soever, doubled the surprize and astonishment of the World, by pouring his Forces upon *Cambray*, the same which the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth had fortified with somuch care and expence, the last Age, to heighten the Trophies of that Great, that Wise and Generous King, though the Emperour, when he fortifi'd it, design'd it the Bull-wark of the *Low-Countries*, and Cittadel of *France*, as the *Spaniards* in the late times called it.

While the greatest part of *Europe* was differently concern'd for so famous a Siege, *S. Aubin* was busie in the service of his General with extraordinary assiduity and care, far beyond  
the

the usual rate of *Ayds de Camp*, which the Marshal de *Luxembourg* so well approv'd of, that he chose to imploy him before any other. The City of *Cambray* being reduc'd to capitulate, the Governour, before he would retire into the Cittadel, desir'd some favour (the particulars I know not) in behalf of the Wives of the principal Officers. Monsieur de *Luxembourg* being upon the service of the day in the Trenches, and concern'd in that Negotiation, sent S. *Aubin* to Complement the Ladies from him. He enter'd the City for that purpose; and having learnt that several of these Women were retir'd into a Monastery, he went thither; and seeing two of three amongst them, to whom all the rest paid extraordinary respect, he made up to them to speak to them. He had scarce begun, but he perceiv'd he spoke to the Countess de *Benavidez*, who had follow'd her Husband to *Cambray*, where his Regiment was, S. *Aubin*, though surpriz'd at the sight of her, endeavour'd to recover himself, and would have made an end of his Complement: But the Countess, who presently knew him, would not give him time, but imbrac'd him with such a transport, as scandaliz'd the Company, this Lady, who always lov'd S. *Aubin*, having then forgot her Jealousie that made her hate *Christina*. They spent some time in private discourse; and S. *Aubin* having told her what great reason he had to complain of the Marquess de *Osseyra*, the Countess who had so great a hand in setting them at variance, was glad at the heart to hear the News, and pretending her self much concern'd for her, pray'd her to shew her the

quarrelling Letter he had injuriously sent her, *S. Aubin* having torn it, could not satisfy her desire, but told her the substance of it, assuring her it had occasion'd her taking Arms afresh, with a resolution not to entertain any passion but for Honour and Renown. The Countess would gladly have continued this discourse, but fearing the Company would take it ill, she put an end to it, telling them this Gentleman having been Prisoner the last year at *Brussels*, had done her the Honour to visit her often. *S. Aubin* having confirm'd what the Countess had said, retir'd, having offer'd them all the service in his power to obtain the favour they desir'd; which he perform'd so well, that the Ladies were satisfi'd, and gave him thanks by Letter.

The King desirous his Subjects of the Province of *Boulonnois* might be eas'd of the continual IncurSIONS of the Garrison of *S. Omer*, and by his reducing that place might enjoy the redress his Majesty intended *Picardy* by the taking of *Cambray*, and the quiet all the rest of the Provinces of his Realm are blest with in the heat of War, his Majesty ordered a Body of an Army to be formed under the Command of his Worthy Brother for besieging *S. Omer*, the same time he lay before *Cambray*. This Enterprize appear'd so great, that Strangers doubted the success; and the *Spaniards*, who very well knew the strength of those places, and how well they were provided of necessities for a long resistance, made no great haste at first to send their Succours: But frighten'd by the example of *Valenciennes*, they us'd extraordi-

ordinary diligence to join their Troops to those of the Prince of *Orange*, in order to raising the Siege of *S. Omer*. The King having notice of their motions, and foreseeing their design, made a Detachment out of his Army, which he sent under the Command of Monsieur de *Luxembourg*, in aid of the Duke of *Orleans* before *S. Omer*.

While Monsieur de *Luxembourg* was conducting his Detachment with his usual activity and vigilance, *S. Aubin*, who follow'd him still, and animated by the happy success of the Kings Arms, and the Marshals Illustrious example, fortify'd his resolution of continuing in Arms, had by his diligence so far gain'd the esteem of his General, that he took particular notice of him, and imploy'd him on all remarkable occasions. This drew on *S. Aubin* the envy of his Comrades, particularly a young Gentleman, whose other good qualities prevail with me to conceal his right Name, and to give him that of *Richmond*. This young Gentleman, jealous of the kind usage *S. Aubin* receiv'd from the General Officers, and looking on him as an Upstart, and a very raw Souldier, let fall on several occasions some sharp language against him. *S. Aubin*, who was naturally good humour'd, and had a very insinuating way, perceiving his disgust, endeavour'd to gain him by fair means, Courting him every day, and omitting nothing that might oblige him to answer his kindness by some evidence of affection. *Richmond* had the ill nature to attribute *S. Aubin's* Civilities and obliging Carriage to his weakness,



and fear of quarrelling with him. This made him more insolent, so that he purposely affronted him on several occasions, reproaching him often with his Womans Face, and telling him a Martial-soul seldom lodg'd in so delicate a body. *S. Aubin* finding himself touch'd in so nice a point, could not forbear blushing at his reproaches; but willing to decline the noise of a quarrel, endeavour'd to put off all with a Jest, which did but incourage *Richmond* to be worse than before. At last *S. Aubin*, urg'd by frequent persecutions, and sensible he could no longer conceal his resentment, without exposing himself to continual affronts, he took his time to find him alone, and tell him he was a weary of his Raileries, nor would endure them any longer, but pray'd him, once for all, to put an end to them; otherwise he should be oblig'd to let him see, he knew how to revenge himself, though unacquainted with the ways of giving affronts. *Richmond* made small account of this discourse, but fell again to his old way of Jeering. *S. Aubin* met him one day on his march, and taking his Pistol in his hand, told him, he was now resolv'd to keep his word with him. *Richmond* having put himself in a posture of defence, *S. Aubin* discharging his Pistol, wounded him in the arm he held his Pistol by. *Richmond* being disabled, *S. Aubin* making use of his advantage, laid his other Pistol to his breast, threatening to kill him, unless he would beg his life. *Richmond* obstinately refusing, *S. Aubin* insisted on't no further, but told him, his obstinacy should not make him forget to be generous. Presently after they

they were parted by some Horsemen that overtook them. The Marshal of *Luxembourg* having heard of the Combat, caus'd them both to be arrested; and having carefully inquir'd into the cause of the quarrel, he heard only in general, that *S. Aubin* was the Aggressor. This surpriz'd him the more, as having ever known him of a sweet and peaceable humour; which made him believe, he came not to these extremities without great provocation: So that he resolv'd to know the bottom of the business, and found *S. Aubin* had made use of all fair means in his power to win over his Adversary (but all to no purpose) before he had engag'd him. *Richmond* was blam'd for it, and *Monsieur de Luxembourg* unwilling he should serve any longer under him, sent him to *Perron*, under pretence of having his wound cur'd, though 'twas very light. The Combat prov'd much to *S. Aubin's* advantage, the General esteeming him the better for't; and the other *Ayds de Camp* finding 'twas ill jesting with him, forbore their Raileries.

*Monsieur de Luxembourg* was by this time arriv'd before *S. Omer*, just as *Monsieur* was preparing to quit his Lines to go meet the Enemy, though far more numerous. The succour came so seasonably, that both Armies being engag'd, and that of the Confederates were entirely defeated: The particulars of the Battel have been already so faithfully and fully related, I shall not attempt writing what is better done to my hand by another; the very relations made of it by the Enemy, attribute all the advantage and glory of it to the Valiant *Philip de France*,  
K 4 who

who was every where present; reviving their courage who began to give ground, and animating the whole Army by his Example and Orders.

S. *Aubin* having still had a longing desire to see a Battel, was heartily glad of being at this; the several Orders he had from his General to carry through the Army, gave him the occasion to satisfy himself to the full, and to be present where the Victory was most smartly disputed. Happening to be at the defeat of a *Spanish* Battallion of Foot, out of his natural abhorrence of bloodshed, he sav'd the lives of two Officers, under pretence of carrying them Prisoners to *Monsieur de Luxembourg* : And having ask'd them several questions about the condition of their Army, and what Generals they had, he found the *Spaniards* made a Body apart, under the Command of the *Marquess de Ossesra*. S. *Aubin* was so troubled at the Name, he stood mute for some time. He was thinking at first to seek him out, and demand satisfaction with his Arms in his hand for the outrage he conceiv'd he had receiv'd from him ; but he had scarce fram'd his design, but he felt his heart fail him, and more concern'd for the person of the *Marquess* than it could be for an Enemy. He did what he could to suppress and get rid of that unseasonable tenderness, but all would not do, his heart still hankered after News of the *Marquess*, and was strongly bent to save his life, if possible.

While St. *Aubin* continu'd under these uncertainties, the King's Victorious Brother taking his advantage of the disorder and confusion

sternation the Enemies were in, commanded Mounſieur *de Luxembourg* to purſue them with ſome Squadrons: And with admirable foreſight, his Royal Highneſs ſent other Troops to poſſeſs themſelves of the Poſts, by which the Enemies, though routed, might have attempted the relief of *St. Omer*. The Duke of *Luxembourg* the mean time being in purſuit of the Enemy, and perceiving the Dragoons (who ſhould have follow'd him) lag behind, and buſie themſelves in taking Priſoners, which would but hinder the ſervice of the day, he ſent *S. Aubin* with Orders for them to march, and to kill all their Priſoners. *S. Aubin* carried theſe Orders, but with ſome reluctance; yet knowing it his duty to obey, not diſpute the Orders of his General, he carried them with his ordinary diligence; and had no ſooner approach'd the Dragoons but he diſcern'd the Marqueſs *de Offeyra* among the Priſoners, which troubl'd him beyond expreſſion. The Officer who commanded the Dragoons, ſeeing an *Ayd de Camp* coming towards them a gallop, made no doubt but he brought orders; and having advanced a little way to receive them, *St. Aubin* concealing to his power the ſurpriſe he was in, without loſs of time, he made uſe of that readineſs of wit incident to thoſe of the Sex, and told the Officer, that the Marſhal *de Luxembourg* demanded a Priſoner, nam'd the Marqueſs *de Offeyra*: As for the reſt, they ſhould be put to the Sword, and the Dragoons to march up to the Troops, in purſuit of the Enemy. The  
Order

Order was presently obey'd, and the Marquess consign'd into the hands of *S. Aubin*, whom he follow'd some paces on foot, not able to comprehend by what good fortune he had escap'd the fate of the rest of the Prisoners. The Countess of *Benavidez* had told him *Christina* was in the *French Army*, which made him resolve, after the loss of the Battel, to expose himself where he might be made Prisoner, in hopes by that means to have a sight of his dear *Heroine*. The thought of this flatter'd him so pleasantly, that he had not yet cast his eyes on his Deliverer, being over-joy'd with his having escap'd the danger he fear'd of dying with grief, for want of an opportunity to clear himself to his Mistress. This joy was but short ; for *S. Aubin* to carry on his design to the utmost, clapt a Pistol to the Marquesses Breast, and bid him prepare for death. This troubled the Marquess more now than it would have done on another occasion ; and not able to Master his passion on the sudden, he reproach'd *S. Aubin* with his cruelty, in making him languish so long, when he had resolv'd to kill him. But reviving himself, I will die (says he) contentedly, if you will give me your word to look out in your Army a Cavalier who goes under the Name of *S. Aubin*, and tell him, the Marquess *de Offeyra* thought upon him to the last moment of his life, and had some pleasure in his death, as having been occasion'd by the Love he had for him. He fixt his eye the while on him he spoke to, and began to remember himself, when *S. Aubin* being on this occasion more *Christina* than *S. Aubin*,  
and



and having had much ado to act this part with her Lover, dismounted, and express'd by her tears the passion of her heart, with greater Eloquence than the best Orator on Earth could have done it. The Marquess by this time knowing *Christina* was his Deliverer, was so deeply affected with this new Obligation, that he stood seiz'd with a pleasant amazement at the goodness of his Mistress, at a time when she had so great reason to be angry with him. Yet as joyful as he was for having found her again in so extraordinary a manner, when he call'd to mind he had given her cause of offence, it almost distracted him; and not able to endure the misery of that condition, he beg'd her pardon, in terms so submissively passionate, that it was readily granted him, before explanation made of the mystery of the Letter which had caus'd that disorder.

They had scarce understood one another, but they found themselves hemm'd in by a Body of *Spanish* Horse, which the Duke of *Montalto* had sent to rescue his Friend out of the hands of the *French*. The Marquess was so full of Idea's of Love, and appear'd so little concern'd for a liberty he was no longer Master of, that he was not yet sensible of his good fortune when the Duke of *Montalto*, who had given him up for dead, or a Prisoner, embrac'd him with all the marks of joy, a true Friend could express on such an occasion. The Duke seeing him out of humour, and musing, imputed it to the ill success of their Enterprize, and thinking to comfort him said, their loss was not so great perhaps as they fear'd it on  
the

the sudden, and assur'd him they had taken a considerable number of Prisoners. He observ'd, in the mean time, the Marquess had his eye fixt on S. *Aubin*, which oblig'd the Duke to advise him to send away that Prisoner with the rest, and not trouble himself with taking charge of him. I owe my life and my my liberty, says the Marquess to his Generosity; but these are the least of my Obligations to him, and the weakest reasons I have to share fortunes with him; and then judge you what reason I have to see him well us'd. This Discourse awaken'd the curiosity of the Duke, and made him look more earnestly than before on S. *Aubin*, whom after a short view he knew to be the fair *Christina* he had seen at *Brussels*, and was no stranger to her extraordinary Adventures. He gave his Friend joy of his good fortune, and being well acquainted with the passion he had for her, he easily imagin'd they had many things to say to one another, and discreetly retreated, on pretence of fetching up the Straglers of his Troops.

Though the day of the loss of a Battel may be thought a time very improper for a General Officer to busie himself with matters of Love, the Marquess could not forbear entring into a large discourse, to clear all misunderstandings between him and his Mistress. After a thousand reciprocal assurances of loving one another for ever, *Christina* represented to him the inconveniencies she expos'd her self to, by being discover'd by several Officers, as she had been by the Duke de *Montalto*, and made him so sensible of the injury it would do them both,  
and

and what a trouble it would be to her to be the subject of discourse for a whole Army, that the Marquess perswaded by so convincing reasons, consented at last she should return to the *French Camp*, having faithfully promis'd him she would presently retire, to *Paris* quit an employment so unsuitable to her sex, and put her self into a *Covent* till the end of the *Campagne*, and that she would then marry him; it being her desire to delay it so long, that she might do it with more decency. The Marquess in Person guarded her as far as he could, and then ordered a *Trumpet* to bring her safe into the *Camp*. The General was in pain for *S. Aubin* when he arriv'd, and had sent into several *Quarters* to inquire what was become of him: He told him, he had had the misfortune to be taken Prisoner; and that he was let go upon his *Parol*. *Monsieur de Luxembourg* believ'd him, and promis'd to send the *Spaniards* a Prisoner in Exchange.

The morrow after the *Battel*, *Monsieur* to make his *Victory* compleat, by taking *S. Omer*, return'd to his *Camp* before the place, and press'd it so vigorously, that they were glade to *Capitulate* before he was Master of the *Counterescarp*: And *S. Aubin* had the pleasure to be in *employment* about his General, the day the place was surrendred, as he had been at the taking of *Valenciennes* and *Cambray*, *Monsieur de Luxembourg* having had the good Fortune to Command the service of the day, when every of those places was surrendred.

Three of the most considerable places of the *Low-Countries* reduc'd under the Kings Obedience

ence, a great Battel won, wherein the Forces of two great Potentates were defeated; and all this in the height of Winter, and in less than six Weeks time, are Prodigies Posterity will have scarce Faith to believe: Yet hardly any were surpriz'd at the News, though very surprizing; all who had heard of the Kings Marching in *February*, having expected Actions altogether extraordinary! And we may truly say of him, he hath taught the World not to be amaz'd at his extraordinary performances. His Enemies do him right in that particular. The Court of *Spain* was in some Consternation at the News, the wise Prince, who is Prime Minister there, having heard some Grandees speak of it with surprize, and attributing the success of the Kings Arms to his good Fortune, interrupted their discourse, to tell them, his success depended more on his Conduct and Merit, than on his good Fortune.

When *S. Omer's* was taken, the King put his Troops into Quarters of Refreshment, until the ordinary season for drawing them into the Field: And most of the General Officers went to taste the pleasures of *Paris*. The Marshal of *Luxembourg* being of the number, *S. Aubin* to perform the Promise made to the Marquess, would not lose so favourable an occasion of accompanying the Marshal to *Paris*. He found himself by the way engag'd in an Adventure extraordinary, as those he had formerly met with. The Duke of *Luxembourg* and Count *Louvigny* go in to together for *Paris*, the Baron d'*Angosse*, who has a dependance upon the Count, having in their March taken notice of *S. Aubin's* Countenance,

tenance, thought he had seen him, but could not remember the time, or the place: He took occasion one day to tell him, he had seen him before. S. Aubin blushing at it, made d' Angosse more inquisitive. Having rack'd his memory a good while, he bethought himself at last this *Ayd de Camp* had the Ayr of a Man he had seen at Monsieur *Strasburg's* at a Ball the year before, whom he had taken for *Mademoiselle de Meyrac*: the only thing that puzl'd him was, that Man was a *Fleming*, and the Duke of *Luxembourg's* People assur'd him, this was a *Frenchman*, and had serv'd among the Musqueteers. This put him upon a second address to S. Aubin, to pray him to tell him seriously, if he was not the same Person who was in Maids habit when he mistook him for a Gentlewoman of *Bearn*. S. Aubin perplex'd to find him so closely and busily curious, thought it better confess he had been disguiz'd in Maids Cloaths, than give him occasion to discover he had been disguiz'd in Mans Apparel, d' Angosse having learnt what he so much long'd to know, told him, they might have very good sport when they came to *Paris*; and that if he would but put on Womans Cloaths, he should easily pass for *Mademoiselle de Meyrac*, by the help he would give him, to put a Trick on his Countrymen, which would be excellent divertisement. S. Aubin promis'd him all he desir'd; both arriv'd at *Paris* extremely well satisfied, d' Angosse tickled with the Conceit of his Projects, and S. Aubin glad at heart to get rid of his Importunities.

F I N I S.



27412

THE  
THIRD and FOURTH PARTS  
OF THE

*Heroine Musqueteer :*

OR, THE  
Female Warrior.

A TRUE  
HISTORY,

Very Delightful, and full of Pleasant Adventures in the Campaigns of 1676, and 1677.

---

Translated out of French.

---

L O N D O N,  
Printed for R. Wellington, at the *Dolphin and Crown* in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1700.

L

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

THE PARTS

---

T H E

*Heroine Musqueteer :*

O R, T H E

F E M A L E W A R R I E R.

---

P A R T I I I.

---

**A**S soon as S. *Aubin* was return'd to *Paris*, he thought of nothing more than to throw off a Disguise had occasion'd him so many troublesom Adventures. He had a Design to resume the Habit of his Sex ; but finding himself engag'd in Business for settling his Affairs, which he might act with more Freedom and Convenience in Man's Habit, he resolv'd to respite for some time his putting on the Petticoat. The Morrow after his Arrival one brought him a Set of Ribbands, which did not please him, who had retain'd so much of the Humour of the Sex whose Habit he had put off, that he was very curious of his Dress, and went in Person to the Palace to make

148 *The Heroine Musqueteer: Or,*

choice of Ribbands to his Mind. Having satisfi'd his Curiosity, he retir'd in Company with a Man who quarter'd with him : As he pass'd through the great Hall, the Booksellers taking notice of his Souldier's Habit, thought he might have a Fancy for some Book treating of Matters of War, and shew'd him several, of which he made no Account : As he was hastening away to get rid of their Importunities, they told him, he must needs buy the *Heroine Musqueteer* : The Title was so extraordinary, it awaken'd his Curiosity, that he went to a Shop, and taking the Book in his Hand, open'd it with that haste, they might easily see, by his Eagerness, the impatient Desire he had to read it : Having run over the first Leaf, and found it was the Story of his Life, he blush'd : When he came to the Relation of his Brother's Death, he turn'd pale ; and all the Wit he had was little enough to conceal the Astonishment he was under upon reading a Passage he was so much concern'd in. His Companion observing him change Colour, thought him not well, and entreated him to go to his Quarters, and let alone those Books, which he might better see another time. But S. *Aubin* was so busie a reading, that he minded not his Companion, but read on with incredible eagerness. His Companion observing him so intent on the Book, snatch'd it out of his Hand, and told him it was Dinner-time. Being much press'd by his Friend, he conceal'd his Surprise, and went along with him, having first bought the *Heroine Musqueteer*, and some other Books, which



which he took not out of any mind he had to read them, but to prevent being suspected for the concern he appear'd in for the *Heroine Musqueteer*, had he bought it alone. When they came to their Lodging there was very good company; but *S. Aubin* impatient to read out his Story, withdrew into a Corner of the Hall, to go on with the Book while the Meat was serv'd in, and was hardly perswaded to give over till after Dinner. His Companion taking notice of his earnestness and haste to read over this Book, took occasion to railly him for his Curiosity. An Abbot who was in company, mingled in discourse with them. Having spent much time at *Paris* (where he wore a starch'd Band, which he took more care to change than his sorry discourse) he had the arrogance to take upon him to decide and censure all matters whatever; and told *S. Aubin* he was to blame for being so much taken with the reading of that Book, being but the Relation of a rambling Wench, whom the Author had transform'd into a Heroine. A young Marquess who lodg'd in the House, interrupting the Abbot, said he was much surpriz'd at his discourse; a Musqueteer his Kinsman, having assur'd him he knew the Maid, and had been an Eye-witness of her brave actions: The rest of the company took part with the Marquess, and the Abbot who lov'd not to be contradicted, maintained what he had said with more obstinacy than reason. They came to high words on both sides, and the Marquess had almost forgot all respect to the Abbot. *S. Aubin* was

the only Person had not declar'd himself, and though glad at the heart to see the Abbot worried, he thought himself oblig'd to endeavour to reconcile them, since he had occasioned the quarrel. He intreated them all not to be so much concern'd for a thing they were not assur'd of; adding, he had heard speak of that Maid, and that her Conduct was not to be blam'd: As for him, he was not surpriz'd at the common injustice of Men, who will not admit a Woman capable of performing actions of Valour, but make it their business to cry them down, upon the account of weaknesses usually incident to Women, though it cannot be deny'd there are great Souls in that, as in the other Sex. The good Meen of *S. Aubin* gave new Eloquence to his discourse, which was applauded by all; and the Abbot, who was seldom us'd to yield, confess'd at last, that if the Story was not altogether true, it was at least very probable. When the company broke up, *S. Aubin* continued reading without interruption: And having read the Book over, he reflected seriously on the condition he was in. He guess'd by what had pass'd at the Table, what disadvantage it was to him to have the Story of his Life in Print, which expos'd his Reputation to the different humours of the Readers: And fancying that probably there were more of the Abbots opinion, he apprehended it might be much to his prejudice; and what a trouble it would be to the Marquess *D' Osseira* if he should chance to know of that Book: This was the reflection most afflicted *S. Aubin*.

As

As he was under this inquietude, the Marquess *D'Angosse* came into his Chamber; and finding *S. Aubin* alone, said, *Mademoiselle*, 'tis in vain to endeavour concealing your self longer; I have learnt who you are, and am come to offer you all the service I can do you. *Christina*, surpriz'd at the Complement, was forc'd to confess all, praying him to keep her Counsel, and assist her in deceiving those who had a suspicion of her. *D'Angosse*, glad to be her Confident, promis'd all she desir'd; assuring her he should esteem himself very happy to have the good Fortune to contribute any thing to her satisfaction. Company coming in, they chang'd their discourse: *D'Angosse* presently after withdrew, and taking delight in musing on what had happen'd, he made several reflections upon so extraordinary an Adventure. Being a *Gasebyn* he could not think any thing too difficult, and being a Person of Quality and Merit, but of a slender Estate, he took a fancy he might perhaps Marry *Mademoiselle de Meyrac*, whom he knew to be a considerable Fortune: He presently apprehended the Marquess *D'Osseyra's* Passion to be a main Obstacle; but easily flattering himself into hopes of attaining what he so earnestly long'd for, *D'Angosse* look'd upon the Marquess *D'Osseyra's* Passion as matter of humour, and a meer piece of fancy: And resolv'd to ply *Christina* close, he frequented her company with great assiduity. *S. Aubin* looking upon't as an effect of his civility, was not backward in returning it, making him acquainted with her greatest concerns, though

(with a reservedness usual in such cases with those of her Sex) she spoke very modestly of her Engagement with the Marquess: This encouraged *D' Angosse* to take an occasion to tell her he was oblig'd, as her Servant, to inform her, the pretended Passion of the Marquess was entertain'd in the World as a very ridiculous thing, this being not the Age of those imaginary Heroes who would attempt any thing for their Mistresses service; but a Season wherein the longest liv'd Passion lasts not three Months: Adding, he saw no great likelihood of their Marriage, but could discover many invincible difficulties lying in the way, which induced him to advise her to be undeceiv'd in time, and think of a better settlement; and not furnish matter for new Stories. *S. Aubin* had wit enough to perceive *D' Angosse's* design, and thinking this discourse a little too free, and having not the patience to endure advice so contrary to her inclinations: answer'd, she had already thought of this business, but that there are some occasions People are unwilling to hear reason in, and contribute to their being deceiv'd, though sure to be so, and to smart for it. However that she had not the least cause to distrust her Lover, but was extremely oblig'd to him, and sensible he would love her during life: This had been enough to have dashed the hopes of any but a *Gascoyn*, whom nothing can discourage. *D' Angosse*, notwithstanding all he had heard, resolv'd to pursue his design.

*D' Angosse*

D' Angosse being one day in company with some Ladies of the highest Quality, reading the *Heroine Musqueteer*, and seeming concern'd at her Adventures; he, to oblige the Ladies, told them he was assur'd the Party was at *Paris*. The Ladies (as curious as those of meaner Quality) pray'd him to enquire her out, and procure them a sight of her, which he undertook to do. The Morrow he told S. *Aubin* all *France* read his Story, and that he knew Persons of very good Quality, who express much concern for his Fortune, that it might be his advantage to make use of the occasion to engage two great Ladies in his favour. I have no broken business to manage, says S. *Aubin*, that I should need go a begging protection; nor will I make my self the talk of the Kingdom by trusting two Womens discretion with a Secret, which, if discover'd, will expose me to the raillery of all the Court: You have promis'd to keep my Counsel, and I believe you will keep your word with me. D' Angosse, fearing her displeasure, assur'd her again he would never speak of the matter, and that she might rely upon him in that particular.

A while after the Ladies (the one being the Duchess of ——— the other the Marchioness of ———) complained to D' Angosse he had broken his word with them, and pray'd him to make new search for that Maids Lodging, who they were assur'd was at *Paris*: He engag'd himself to do it, speaking with such an Aire, as made them believe his former failing was by wilful neglect, but that he would now assuredly



furedly fatisfie their Curiofity. He was troubled not a little, how to bring it about: *S. Aubin* had already given him fuch an answer that he durst not propofe it the fecond time; on the other fide, he was very unwilling thefe Ladies fhould have caufe by his failure to queftion his addrefs, a quality thofe of his Country much value themfelves upon. He was loth to do any thing to anger *S. Aubin*, yet very defirous to oblige the Ladies: At laft he refolv'd to rid himfelf of their importunities, without expofing *S. Aubin*. He bethought himfelf of the Marquefs of *Mefples*, a young Gentleman of *Gascoign*, who was then in the Academy in the *Fauxbourgs* of *S. German*, learning his Exercifes. This Marquefs had a delicate Complexion, and a Countenance perfectly Feminine: *D' Angoffe* pray'd him to go along with him to the *Tuilleries*, where he would order it fo he fhould be taken for the *Heroine Musqueteer*. *Mefples* having heard the Story, promis'd to act the part. *D' Angoffe* having given the Ladies notice, they came to the *Tuilleries*, and feated themfelves on a Bench: *D' Angoffe* and *Mefples* came (as by chance) and fate near them, on the fame Bench, *D' Angoffe* infenfibly fell into difcourfe with the Ladies, who ey'd very narrowly the pretended *Heroine*. They were fo prepofted with the opinion of *Mefples* being a Maid, that they whifper'd one another they could not be miftaken: As for me, fays the Duchefs, I had no need of being told ſhe is one of our Sex; the fight of her would have convinc'd me: Examine but her Face.

Face, the discovery will be easie. Being deeply engag'd in discourse, the Ladies stood up, and went with the two Gentlemen into a solitary Walk: The Marchioness not able longer to forbear declaring what she thought she was so well assur'd of, said to *Mesples*, Really, Sir, your disguise serves you to little purpose; for upon a slight observation of your Countenance, any one may perceive you are nothing less than what you appear. *Mesples* affecting to appear confoundedly out of Countenance at the discourse of the Marchioness, seem'd extremely disorder'd, which confirm'd the Ladies in their error. They had the good nature to take pity upon him, and help him to recover himself, confessing they had intelligence from *D' Angosse*, and had desir'd her acquaintance to offer her their services. *Mesples* very courteously answer'd their civilities, but exprest resentment against *D' Angosse* for being so easie, as to discover the Secret. They walk'd together a while, and ask'd *Mesples* a hundred questions; and he had the wit to answer them so, that he came off very well. The Marchioness, as sure as she was that *Mesples* was of her Sex, had a longing desire to know whether her Breasts were not hurt with her wearing so strait a Habit. She ask'd him the question, and without giving time for answer, suddenly unbutton'd *Mesples*'s Justacorps up to his Stomach, which upon view appear'd to be a Mans. *D' Angosse*, who never expected the Ladies would be so free, was extremely surpris'd: And *Mesples*, seeing himself discover'd, fell a laugh-

laughing so vehemently he could not speak a Word. The Ladies retir'd, much offended with the trick put upon them.

The next Day *D' Angosse* went to the Duchess's, and beg'd her Pardon a thousand times for what had pass'd ; confessing ingeniously it had not been in his Power to keep his Word with them, *S. Aubin* having flatly deny'd his Consent. This Confession heightned the Curiosity of the Duchess, who at the length Pardon'd him on Condition he would get her a Sight of *Christina* : He pray'd her to have Patience two or three Days, and he would endeavour in that time to find an opportunity to satisfy her. *D' Angosse* frequently visited *S. Aubin*, and though he had not made a formal Declaration of his Love for *Christina*, she discover'd it plainly by his deportment : The Condition of her Affairs oblig'd her to manage him as one who might be useful to her in discoursing her Kindred, and would be easily perswaded to take a Journey into her Country, if her Business requir'd it ; so that she went sometimes with him to the Comedies and Opera's : About that time was presented the Opera of *Cadmus*, and took very much ; *D' Angosse* made use of the occasion to take Places for *S. Aubin* and himself, in a Box, ever-night. Having receiv'd his Ticket, he sent the Duchess Word of it, and advis'd her and the Marchioness to take Places in the Box right against them, to have the better view of *S. Aubin* ; which was done accordingly. *D' Angosse* and *S. Aubin* having taken their Places, the two Ladies

Ladies little minded the Opera, being wholly taken up with viewing *S. Aubin*. Having taken exact notice of him, they thought they were not deceiv'd this time ; yet the Duchefs, who could scarce believe a Maid capable to run through fo many Adventures, would be better fatisfy'd. She fent for a Lacquey, who was a witty Fellow ; and having fhew'd him *S. Aubin*, bid him put off his Livery, and having put on another Coat, follow that Gentleman when he went out of the Play-houfe ; but be fure to do it fo clofely that fhe might have a certain Account where he lodg'd. The Lacquey perform'd, and gave his Miftrefs an Account. She and the Marchionefs resolv'd on a Frolick to try if *S. Aubin* were in Truth the *Heroine Musqueteer*, as they were made believe : After feveral Expedients, propos'd and reject'd, they pitch'd upon fending him a Billet that Evening, which was to this effect.

**W** Hsoever you are, you are a dangerous Gentleman. I never faw you but once at the Opera, and you force me to a Confeflion which the handsomeft Gentleman of France have, by long Service and great Affiduity, in vain endeavour'd to draw from me : I love you, Sir, and am afham'd to let you know it, yet pleas'd with the thought of it. How great foever you are, you must expect no more. I defire a quarter of an Hours Difcourfe with you : my Quality debars me entertaining a Stranger in Publick : follow this Lacquey, he will bring you to a fight of me.  
If

158 *The Heroine Musqueteer : Or,*

*If afterwards you think me worthy the esteem and addresses of a Man of Honour, I dare not pass my Word, but Time and your good Meen may triumph over my Weakness.*

They read the Billet several times over : The Duchess thought it too free, and would have burnt it ; but the Marchioness told her it matter'd not, being written to a Maid, and by an unknown Hand. The Duchess, sway'd with these Reasons, call'd for the Lacquey ; and having instructed him what to do, gave him strict Charge of the Billet. The Lacquey being come to the House where S. Aubin was quarter'd, went to his Apartment, and deliver'd him the Billet ; which he read, and was not a little surpriz'd. Having read it, he was very much perplex'd, having a thousand Thoughts in his Head not knowing what Course to take : He was fearful of engaging in an Affair might be difficult to get rid of : On the other side, he knew that a Lady of Quality, if slighted, is a dangerous Enemy : This, and his Natural Curiosity, made him desire the Ladies acquaintance. He read the Billet over again, and seeing nothing desir'd but what he thought might be granted, and judging others as reserv'd as himself, he resolv'd to follow the Lacquey ; and having wrapt up himself in a Cloak, bid the Boy lead the way. Probably the Reader may think a Maid scarce capable of such a Resolution ; but he is to consider our *Heroine* was naturally courageous and bold, yet as tender of her Honour (in  
the



the Essentials) as the most reserv'd. I have heard her say, she thought her self safer in Mans Habit, than that of her Sex; as exposing her more to Discourse commonly us'd to Women, if tolerably handsome, which at length leaves an impression. About Eleven a Clock the Foot-Boy led him through a little Gate, of which he had the Key for the purpose; S. *Aubin* staid in a Closet while the Lacquey gave notice of it to the Duchefs, who was then with the Marchionefs. It surpriz'd them to hear the Gentleman was come, as appointed; they began to repent their hasty engagement, fearing they should meet with a second *Marquess de Mesples*. The Duchefs being a Lady of eminent Vertue, and highly concern'd to preserve her Reputation, was upon sending him away without seeing him; and possibly had done it, but for fear of her Letter, which S. *Aubin*, if a Man, (as for ought she knew he was) might make very ill use of: The desire she had to have it again in her Hands, and her natural Curiosity, made her Resolve to admit him entrance. The first Civilities being over, S. *Aubin* being alone with the two Ladies, who ey'd him very narrowly, appear'd so handsome, that they believ'd him of their Sex. The Duchefs, willing to get her Billet into her Hands, told him he might perhaps have a very ill opinion of a Lady who appear'd so forward; yet she thought she could not do too much to make sure of so handsome a Gentleman: The Lady you see with me is my Confident, and we two fram'd the  
Billet

160 *The Heroine Musqueteer* : Or,

Billet I sent you. I fear it may appear too passionate, and being not so well acquainted with you as to leave in your Hands a Paper of that freedom, I desire you to restore it me; hereafter possibly I may know you so well, as to put my Reputation into your Hands. S. *Aubin* presently took it out of his Pocket, and the Duchess receiving it threw it in the Fire; and changing her tone, I must confess Sir, says she, my Curiosity hath expos'd me to a great deal of folly. We have read a Book, call'd *The Heroine Musqueteer*, and had a desire to be acquainted with so extraordinary a Person. We were assur'd she was at *Paris*, and that you were intimate with her: You will highly oblige us to bring us acquainted with her. S. *Aubin* was so astonish'd at the Discourse, he had not a word to say: The Marchioness perceiving it, made use of that Moment for the Trial she had unhappily made upon *Mesples*, and found what she look'd for: The Ladies embrac'd our *Heroine*, and made her a thousand obliging Offers of their Services. *Christina*, asham'd to see her self discover'd, answer'd them with as much Civility as the Disorder she was in would permit. The Duchess conjur'd her to tell her sincerely if all that was written of her was sincerely true, and what was of the Author's Invention. The Duchess was so well satisfy'd with our *Heroine's* Modesty and Discourse, that she press'd her very much to take a Chamber in her House, assuring her she should be us'd as a Person of Quality and Merit. *Christina* refus'd, and gave so good Reasons for it, that  
the

the Duchess was satisfy'd, but pray'd her to visit her as often as possible: *Christina* promis'd it, and after a long Discourse, and mutual promises of secrecy, retir'd. But for all their assurance of keeping her Counsel, she doubted their performance; and could not rely on their Discretion without scruple and diffidence, which gave her no small disquiet.

About this time *S. Aubin* receiv'd news from *Bearn*, that upon a Report of his Death some of his Kindred had possess'd themselves of part of his Estate. The Abbot *Dizett*, who had the management of his Affairs, advis'd him to make a Journey to *Bearn*, to dissipate, by his Presence, the false Report of his Death, and to take Order for other Matters. *S. Aubin* loth to go so far from the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, and expecting, with impatience, the end of the Campaign in order to Marriage, chose rather to hazard the loss of his Estate, than to engage in Business that would Rob him of those precious Moments he thought better bestow'd in thinking of his Love. Upon a second Letter to the same purpose, *S. Aubin* desir'd *D'Angosse* to undertake the Business; he readily took the Charge of it, and set out for *Bearn* within two Days.

*S. Aubin* reflecting on his Engagement to visit the Duchess, thought himself indispensably oblig'd to be as good as his Word. He went to her, and was kindly receiv'd; there was commonly good Company there. *S. Aubin* was treated in so obliging a manner, that every one took notice of it, and inquir'd who that young

M

Gentle-

Gentleman was, and very few knew him. A Principal Lord of the Court had long been in Love with the Duchess, and visited her frequently, but found his addresses fruitless, and had no further advantage by them, than an opportunity to gain an interest in the Servants by his Liberality. He was not discourag'd by the severe Vertue of the Duchess from seeing her often, in hopes to prevail with her at Long-run. The Count *d' Ex* (for so was the Gentleman call'd) was so far in Love, that he easily became jealous, and could not with patience endure to see how familiarly the Duchess convers'd with this Stranger: He question'd the Maids of his Party about it, but they could not give him a satisfactory account; the Lacqueys were as much to seek as the Maids. He whom the Duchess had employ'd to carry the Billet to *S. Aubin* being no more proof than others of his Coat to the temptations of Gain, and finding no advantage from being his Mistress's Confident, would not slip the opportunity of getting something from the Count on this occasion. He told the Count of the Billet, and how he thought the Duchess became first engag'd with the Stranger, not forgetting the Passage at the Opera. Here I cannot forbear blaming the injustice of most Men, to be so easily perswaded of the ill Conduct of Women: How many are there who are very Vertuous, yet have not escap'd being condemn'd for debauch'd, upon the Report of a Maid-servant dissatisfy'd, or a Foot-boy mis-inform'd? This Report passes to other Women, and seldom fails

fails of coming to the Ears of one or other, who will be glad of the occasion to speak as ill of another, as she knows her self to be deservedly spoken of; and will be sure to divulge it very carefully, in hopes to confound the Criminal with the Innocent: The Story loses nothing by the Carriage, every one adds something to set it off the better; and there needs no more to destroy a Womans Reputation: Of which, I could give you several Instances.

The Count was much surpriz'd at the discourse of the Lacquey: He believ'd it without examination, and his Jealousie made him believe much more: It fail'd not to represent to him, that a Stranger of Quality, perhaps as obscure as his Name, was in favour with a Lady of her Merit and Rank, when she slighted him who was inferiour to few in the Kingdom, for Handsomness, Birth, or Employment. This made him resolve to be reveng'd of his Mistress, by depriving her of her Favorite. The Count, though otherwise very civil, was hasty of humour, and fiery: His Jealousie requir'd him to make his Rival a Victim, which the goodness of his Nature would hardly consent to: It would have been no hard matter to ruine his Rival, but his revenge would not have been compleat, if some part of it fell not on his Mistress. After much irresolution, he pitched upon a satisfaction no less cruel, than gallant: He had a Domestick, very witty and intelligent, to whom he discover'd his design, and told him he intended to trust him with the execution; that his first care must be to



find out a Wench who had been debauch'd through want of Money and Experience, and lik'd it so well that she continued the Trade; that he could not fail of choice in so great a Town, and therefore must pick out the handsomest he could find, but she must be such as could do him a kindness he should have cause to remember while he liv'd : And to that purpose, he was not to spare cost or pains; but withal, to put her into excellent Habit, lodge her in the best Apartment of the House, and instruct her how to counterfeit, in her deportment, a Lady of Quality. The Servant found a Person excellently qualify'd for the service his Master desir'd from her, and so witty, that she quickly learnt her Lesson. This was so well perform'd, that the Count, who had resolv'd to have *S. Aubin* stolen away, committed the care of it to the same Servant; and took him along with him to the Duchess's to shew him *S. Aubin*, to prevent a mistake. *S. Aubin* went commonly in a Chair, and usually retir'd from the Duchess's at Ten or Eleven Clock at Night. The Count's Servant having made the Chair-men drunk, got others to wait in their room : *S. Aubin*, at coming off from the Duchess, not finding his Chair-men, made use of the next at hand. Three Men, well-arm'd, had order to guard the Chair : One of them, by the way, whispers *S. Aubin* in the Ear, that a Lady of Quality, being passionately in Love with him, had order'd them to steal him to her, for they were able to force him. *S. Aubin*, though surpriz'd at the Complement,  
was

was so us'd to extraordinary Adventures, that he permitted himself to be quietly carry'd where the pretended good Fortune waited him : As soon as he was arriv'd, two Men seiz'd him, and led him in the dark up a back stair ; and having cross'd two Apartments, thrust him somewhat rudely into a Chamber full of lights, and nobly furnish'd : One of them who brought him thither took care to shut the Door fast enough. The Illustrious Personage, who was there ready to receive him, would not give him time to know her, but took him about the Neck with demonstrations of a passionate joy, as true as what is affected can be ; you would have thought the rich Habit she was in had made her forget the meanness of her condition. *S. Aubin*, resolv'd what to do, was not daunted at all, but answer'd her Passion with all the civility and respect imaginable : But these were not the Entertainments she look'd for, and after long discourse, the fair Lady having in vain endeavour'd by an affected modesty to raise the Gentlemans Spirits, was quite tyr'd with his resery'dness, and attributing his want of boldness to the trouble he said he was in at sight of her ; I come not, says she, to give you trouble, but to receive Love from you : At this, she hid her Face with her Fan, as if she had been asham'd she had let fall expressions so free. *S. Aubin*, who thought of nothing more than how to get well out of the Bryers, was in some hopes, observing her modesty, and assur'd her he had a great inclination to Love her, that he was unworthy so much

favour, but would make it his business to merit it by his services : I will dispenſe with you in that point, replies ſhe, and ſince I muſt tell you all, I deſire we may ſpend this Night together : *S. Aubin*, who could not believe what he had heard ſay of the impudence of ſome Women, and expected not ſo very plain Engliſh, ſtood a while mute; and ſeeing no other courſe to take, fell at her feet (whom he thought had been a perſon of Quality) and confeſs'd ingenuouſly he was a Woman : The poor Wench who was made believe ſhe ſhould be largely rewarded, was in a lamentable fear to loſe what was promis'd her, if it were once known ſhe had not done the ſervice expected from her : Which troubled her the more, for that ſhe had deſign'd the Money for ſeveral neceſſary uſes, particularly for getting rid of that which made her ſo fit for the preſent purpoſe of her Paymaſter; ſhe then fell at *S. Aubin's* feet, and told him word by word all the Intrigue, advertiſing him the Maſter of the Houſe, (whom ſhe knew not) was jealous of ſome Perſon of Quality. It was no hard Matter for *S. Aubin* to gueſs it was the Ducheſs, and reflecting with horror on the Regale provided for him, he made the Wench ſenſible it was their common intereſt to keep mutual ſecrecy, which was accordingly promis'd, and having agreed what to ſay; the Wench went to Bed, which ſhe took care to tumble ſo as if two had lain there : *S. Aubin* lay upon the ſtools. And on the Morrow, a little before day, the Wench went according to order to give,

a Boy who was in an Anti-chamber hard by, notice of what pass, assuring him he might when he pleas'd send away the Gallant, who was so soundly pepper'd, she undertook he should never forget that nights work. The Boy gave his Master this account, and he was very well satisfied. He sent the Wench word she should blindfold her Lover, and perswade him to be led so into the place Royal, it being too early to get a Chair: And it might concern her how she got rid of him. *S. Aubin* well pleas'd to see an end of an Adventure had so terribly frightn'd him, forgot not to give her who had so faithfully serv'd him, some marks of his acknowledgmt: His vertue prompt him to exhort her to live honestly, which he seconded with giving her some means to do it, he follow'd his guides, and as soon as he was at liberty, went to his Lodging to Bed.

When he had rested sufficiently, he went to the Duchess's as soon as he thought her in a condition to be seen, and prayd her to send one for the Marchioness, assuring her she had news to tell them would make them very merry: As soon as she was come they lock'd themselves up in a Room, where *S. Aubin* told them the particulars of the Adventure he had met with the Night before: The Duchess, who very well knew the kindness the Count had for her, and was sufficiently acquainted with his jealous humour, presently suspected he had the principal hand in it, which was confirm'd by the circumstances, *S. Aubin* related. To put it out of doubt, they agree'd that *S. Aubin* should not

for two days appear at the Duchess's, and that when first the Count came thither, the Marchioness should insensibly fall into discourse of *S. Aubin*, and the Duchess should express much sorrow for his sickness; which would certainly produce a discovery of the Counts thoughts of the business. *S. Aubin* vanisht, the Count came, as he was wont, to the Duchess, and sav'd the Marchioness the trouble of the Discourse agreed on, by asking the Duchess why she look'd so sad: The Marchioness answer'd that *S. Aubin*, whom the Duchess had a value for, was sick, and that she was troubl'd for want of his good company: The Count was so glad at the news, that he could not forbear asking merrily, what he ail'd; the Marchioness, who knew the reason of the question, said she knew not, and proceeded no further.

The Duchess, who liv'd very lovingly with her Husband, had told him the story of *Christina*, and how she had got acquaintance with that Maid in Mans Clothes: And being glad of an occasion to make him merry, she scrupled not to tell him the Adventure of the Count, at which they laugh'd very heartily.

It was a fine time for going into the Country: The Duke having a House within fifteen Leagues of *Paris*, was minded to spend some time there, and told his Wife she would do him a pleasure to bring some good company thither. The Marchioness being a very Jovial Lady promis'd to make one; they had a great desire to have *S. Aubin* along with them, and the



the Duchefs had invited him two or three times, but could not prevail: When he came to take his leave of these Ladies the day before their departure, the Marchionefs told him, if he would not go along with them, she would discover the secret of his Sex. *S. Aubin* was loth to go far from *Paris*, for fear of exposing himself (as 'tis said) to new Adventures, though it was for another reason; yet he was so moved with the Marchionefs threats, that he resolv'd to go along: The Duke was very glad, and they promis'd all to keep *S. Aubin's* Counsel. When they were got into the Country, the Ladies thought of nothing but their pleasures; Hunting, Gaming, walking and making good cheer took up their time: The Duchefs having consider'd that the Count continued his mistake, and still thought her Criminal, was troubled she had not undeceiv'd him; she spoke of it to her Husband, who thought she had reason, it being ever to a Ladies disadvantage to give any cause of suspecting her Conduct. They resolv'd the Duke should write him a Letter to invite him into the Country: The Count, who thought very ill of that Journey the Duchefs had taken, though he did not know *S. Aubin* went with her, was glad the Duke had given him the occasion of visiting them, and imagin'd the Duke had written without acquainting his Duchefs. He got thither within two days, and was surpriz'd to find so good company; there care was taken at his first arrival to have *S. Aubin* out of the way. After Supper the Marchionefs said, she had lighted  
that

that day on the pleasantest story in the World: They pray'd her to acquaint the company with it; she excus'd her self, saying, she had a very ill memory: With that, she stept a little from the Table, and taking a Book out of her Pocket, where she had writ what she had to say, she pretended to make use of it to help her Memory, and said that a person of quality had been jealous of a Maid in Mans Clothes, and so went on, giving an exact and particular account of all that had happen'd to *S. Aubin* at the Counts, and how he had been deceiv'd when he thought himself reveng'd: The Duke and his Duchess the mean while observ'd the Count, who knowing himself by the description to be the Party intended, chang'd colour and countenance at every word: The Marchioness having made a stop at the feigned sickness of *S. Aubin*, the Duchess was earnest to know if the Count had been disabus'd: The Marchioness takes her Book in hand, and read that; the Lady principally concern'd, went shortly after into the Country, and having scrupl'd the leaving the Count in a mistake so disadvantageous to her, had pray'd her Husband to invite the Count to come and visit them. But how did she justify her self, says the Duchess? My Book says no more, replies the Marchioness. This Gentleman, the Count, being newly arriv'd from *Paris*, may probably inform you. Never was Man more out of Countenance than he: The Duke pitying the Disorder he was in, told him, *S. Aubin* was, *The Heroine Musqueteer*; the Count begg'd  
the

the Duchess's Pardon, giving her many sorry Reasons to justify himself, which she little valued : They sent for S. *Aubin*, having first engag'd the Count not to discover the Secret : They had good laughing at the Adventure ; but the Count was so confounded at it, that he durst no more speak to the Duchess, and shortly after return'd to *Paris*.

S. *Aubin* in the mean time was not so merry as formerly, the same Reason that stop't his Journey to *Bearn*, would not permit him to be long absent from *Paris* with Patience : He expected News from the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, but receiv'd not any, though they had taken care to agree a way to maintain a Correspondence. As he was walking one Day with the Duchess, he spy'd three Spanish Soldiers returning homewards from *Flanders*, he spoke to them in Spanish, and ask'd them a hundred Questions about the Marquess *d'Osseyra* : One of the Soldiers hearing him repeat so often the Marquess's Name, ask'd him boldly if he knew him, and had any Concern with him. I have been his Prisoner, says S. *Aubin*, and he us'd me so well, I shall acknowledge it while I live : The Duchess perceiving by S. *Aubin*'s Countenance how glad he was to discourse with the Strangers, was willing to give him time enough to do it at his leisure, and order'd one of her Servants to entertain them that Day, and take care of them : They were scarce got into the House, but S. *Aubin* found them out, and addressing himself to the Soldier, who seem'd best acquainted with the Marquess,

ques, he ask'd a thousand Particulars concerning him. The Soldier astonish'd to find a Gentleman so acknowledging, and perceiving him the Marquess's very good Friend, confessed he was his Domestick, and had by the way met with those two Soldiers going for *Spain* : But as for him, he went no further than *Paris*, on business from his Master : *S. Aubin* Ravished at the News, and thinking himself concern'd in the Journey, ask'd if he had not Letters for *Christina* : The *Spaniard* astonish'd to find him so well acquainted with the Marquess's Affairs, told him he had several for her : Give me 'em then, says *Christina*, forgetting her self to be *S. Aubin*. The *Spaniard* look'd attentively on him, and with the cool Gravity usual in those of his Nation, answered, he would rather part with his Life : I am *Christina*'s Brother, and a good Friend of your Master's, says *S. Aubin*. And you may trust me with them ; but the *Spaniard* was not to be perswaded out of 'em. *Christina* seeing it, and being impatient to have a sight of Letters she so dearly long'd for, confess'd she was *Christina*, and had that Day disguised her self into Man's Habit for Hunting : Old Birds are not caught with Chaff, says the *Spaniard*, I'll as soon part with my Life as my Letters, which he bound with two or three Spanish Oaths, and quitting *S. Aubin*, went strait to his Comrades, and set forwards immediately for *Spain* : *S. Aubin* was upon the point of following them to set upon 'em by the way, and force the Letters from 'em ; but fearing the Consequence of an Action so rash in a Kingdom, where such Violence is not allow'd,

he

he pray'd the Duchefs to give Order for Horses to carry him presently to *Paris*, fearing if the *Spaniard* mist of him there, he would return presently for *Flanders*. The Duchefs not knowing the Reason of this haste, endeavour'd very civilly to engage him to a longer stay. *S. Aubin* vext at her unseasonable Civility, acquainted her with what had past between him and the *Spaniard*: The Duchefs, in Compassion to a Lover's Impatience, sent Horses the same day to wait *S. Aubin's* coming by the way, who on the Morrow went off in her Coach, and in a short time arriv'd at *Paris*. He fail'd not to go to the place where the Marquess would address his Letters, and thought it requisite to put on Womens Habit, lest the incredulous *Spaniard* should scruple delivering him the Packet: Soon after the *Spaniard* arriv'd, and having desir'd to speak with *Christina*, he deliver'd the Letters, applauding himself much that he had not trusted them with a Young Gentleman, who would have surpriz'd him with Untruths; but he had mistaken his Mark; for he could have rather parted with his Life, than his Letters. *Christina* more intent about reading her Letters, than hearing his Bravadoes, opened several which pleased her well: I would have insert'd them here for the Reader's Satisfaction; but there are a sort of Letters very good for the Writer, and for the Party they are written to, but flat and insipid to others who have not the Key to understand the Meaning, and apprehend the Delicacy of them: I shall only give you one I thought easiest to be understood.

Attribute



**A** Ttribute my Silence to the Excess of my Love : when my Letters are written I look upon them as yours, which makes them so dear to me, that I cannot find in my Heart to expose them to the danger of falling into the Hands of Strangers. By all those I send you by the Express, you will find you wholly take up my Thoughts. It is an Age since the beginning of this Campagne : why should the imaginary progress of our Armies stop that of my Love. If possible, draw near one of the conquer'd Towns, that I may have the Pleasure at last to think I am not far from you, and that if we lay a Siege, as the Discourse is, I may flatter my self with the hopes of having you my Prisoner : But for Heavens sake, be not in the Place, for I foresee the Cannon will be ill serv'd, when I think it may be discharg'd against you. And I would choose rather to lose my Office, than do it on such an occasion.

Christina in Reading the several Letters had all the joy a Person in Love is capable of after long expectation of News from her Lover.

This was her Answer.

**I** Am very well pleas'd with your Letters : they are all very passionate. But you alarm me, in telling me you are going to form a Siege.

*Siege.* I tremble for you, that the success will not answer your hopes : Let me intreat you to think of nothing but loving me, there you are sure of Conquest, the other is uncertain. I will draw towards the Frontiers, because you desire it ; I know I shall be better at ease, and I take Pleasure before-hand to think I shall hear from you oftner : Make an end of this Campagne as soon as you can, Love will make you amends for the damage your Glory suffers by it.

*Christina* sent back the Marquess's Man with this Answer, and resum'd her Mans Habit, and the Name of *S. Aubin*.

*D' Angosse* in the mean time was return'd from *Bearn*, and had, with the help of the Abbot *d' Izzette*, happily ended what he had to do there on *S. Aubin's* account, and much to his advantage ; for which *D' Angosse* expected no small acknowledgment. He could not imagine but *Christina* would at length be sensible of his affection for her : And when *S. Aubin* would have made him a considerable Present, proportionable to the Service he had done him, *D' Angosse* took it for an affront, and told *Christina* he thought himself not unworthy of her affection. *S. Aubin* was so well acquainted with the boldness natural to those of his Country, that it surpriz'd him not at all : But to undeceive him, once for all, told *D' Angosse*, he had a very high esteem and value for him, and  
would

176 *The Heroine Musqueteer* : Or,

would evidence it on all occasions; but intreated him for the future to order his Thoughts better, than to give him occasion to forbear his company, and forbid him further Visits; which he would infallibly do, if he continued to discourse him at that bold rate. *D'Angosse* was too much a *Gascon* to be discourag'd at this, so that *S. Aubin*, to be rid of troublesome importunities, was forc'd to change his Lodging.

There was about this time, a Report that the Confederate Army had invested *Charleroy*, and begun already to form the Siege: Most of the young Gentlemen at Court, and other Volunteers, left *Paris* upon the News, and went for the *French* Army, not doubting but the *Marshal Luxemburg*, who Commanded it, would attack the Enemy in their Lines. The Army increas'd extremely in two or three Days, Volunteers coming in Post from all Parts, and not finding Horses on the great Roads, some were forc'd to take by-ways to furnish themselves, that they might come in time. The *Marquess de Fervagues*, willing to be there with the first, to signalize himself on this, and other occasions, had the misfortune to be taken by the way, by a Party of the Enemies. The Officer who Commanded the Party, having seiz'd some Books among *Monseigneur Fervagues's* Baggage, open'd one, which prov'd the *Heroine Musqueteer*: the Title made him eager to read it. This Officer had been bred Page to the *Marquess D'Osseyra*, and not a little surpriz'd to find the *Marquess's* Name so often in  
the

the Book, he sent it the Marquess, who was extremely astonisht at it.

While every one wondred at the Confederates Resolution to lay Siege to *Charleroy*, having formerly attempted it in vain. *S. Aubin* allarm'd to hear the expedition generally cry'd down as rash and unadvis'd, and all *France* confident it would come to nothing, began to be afraid for the Marquess *D'Osseyra*. He had not the patience to wait information, by the Publick News, what was become of the Marquess; but push'd on by a Love, to which no difficulty was insuperable, rid Post to *Charleroy*, pretending the cause of his Journey to be only a Desire of Honour, natural to the *French* Gentry: Every Horse-man he met by the way he fancy'd might be a Courier to carry News of the defeat of the Confederates. But when he came to the Army, he found the Confederates had been so wise to save him the fright his Love might have put him to for danger to the Marquess. They had, upon the approach of the King's Army, rais'd the Siege, as the best of their Game. The Confederates having made a very good Retreat, *S. Aubin* saw there was no cause of further Fear on their Account, the Marquess *D'Osseyra* being safe; but he could not find in his Heart to return for *Paris*, without giving the Marquess notice: He was so pleas'd with being so near the Man he lov'd best of any living, that he resolv'd to stay in *Flanders*: And having engag'd himself in the beginning of the Campaign to spend some time at *Valenciennes*, at *Mariana's* Fathers, he took that occasion to

N

continue

continue nearer the Marquess : And considering it would be difficult hearing from him at *Valenciennes*, where Count *Magalotti* the Governour was very strict to prevent intelligence with the Enemy, he made sure before-hand of a *Ligeois* Lad, who under pretence of carrying Victuals, went indifferently to both Armies ; and was admitted into the *Spanish*, as well as *French* Towns. The *Ligeois* having promis'd to serve him faithfully, he went into *Valenciennes*, and sent the Boy into the *Spanish* Army with this Letter.

**Y**Our Enterprize of Charleroy put me in such a Fright, that I could not wait the Success in quiet : How could I be at rest, when I was to expect every Hour Designs against you ? Where-ever I went, judge what Condition I was in, who could not wish the Glory of my Country, without giving an alarm to my Love ; nor pray for your Prosperity, without breach of my Allegiance : Make me amends for the Trouble you have caus'd me, by letting me hear often from you at *Valenciennes*, where I resolve to stay and see what will become of you.

When the *Ligeois* came to the Confederate Army to deliver the Letter, he found all in disorder there, by mis-understanding between the Generals ; one blaming the other for the mis-carriage of the Business of *Charleroy*. He was told



told the Spaniards were withdrawn, and that the Marquess D'Osseyra, Commanded a Body a-part about *Ghent*: The *Ligeois* found him there, and having deliver'd the Letter, the Marquess rewarded him so, that he had cause to wish he might have more such Letters to carry, and soon after sent him back with this Answer.

**I** Am extremely oblig'd to you for the Fright you were in, though it be the greatest harm our Army hath done. We are so us'd to ill Success, we are not at all mov'd at it: Yet I should be heartily sorry for it, but that I am perswaded you make a difference between me and others; and believe, did I act a part, I would alarm you oftner. But why should our Billets still speak of War, which ought to be full of Sweetness and Tendernefs? Do you know our Business is grown Publick, and that there's a Book Printed, Entituled, *The Heroine Musqueteer*? Since we are made the Subject of Romances, let's make an end as soon as we can, and enjoy the Fruits of our Love, without diverting the Publick any longer at our Cost.

This Letter was delivered S. Aubin at *Valenciennes*, where he was receiv'd by *Mariana's* Parents with Demonstrations of very great joy, and Evidences of a sincere kindness. They flatter'd themselves still with the hopes of having

him their Son-in-Law; and being confirm'd in this opinion, by his return, they made him very welcom, and gave him the best entertainment they could. Only *Mariana* appear'd troubled, at the Sight of *S. Aubin*; An *Italian* Captain in *Magalotte's* Regiment, had, by his subtil insinuations, got that advantage over the simplicity of the honest *Hemyn*, that she told him all that had pass'd between her and *S. Aubin*; and the design of her Parents to make her his Wife, notwithstanding his great indifference for her. The *Italian* pretending himself very much concern'd for her, us'd all his endeavours to undeceive her Thoughts of that chimerical Marriage, assuring her, *S. Aubin* who apparently was a Person of Quality, had no Thoughts of marrying her, having not as much as Writ her a Line since he left her: I know, adds he, the French well enough, they engage themselves with Women only for divertisement, Ambition and thirst of Glory are their predominant Passion: But 'tis no small Prejudice to a fair Lady so lovely as you are, to be expos'd to the slights of a presumptuous Youngster, who, perhaps, makes sport in his Countrey with the obliging Offers your Parents have made him.

*Mariana* having been frequently discourag'd thus, found it no hard matter to forget *S. Aubin*: And the Captain finding her so well dispos'd, fail'd not to offer her his Service, and to make her sensible of the great Desire he had to merit her good Opinion. 'Tis no wonder a young Maid, who fancy'd all Men as shy as *S. Aubin*, should be taken at last with the Affiduity

fiduity of a smooth tongu'd, and cunning *Italian*. Love, that you may be lov'd, is a maxim seldom fails, and whether it were that the Captain was in love with *Mariana*, or pretend'd it only, she was quickly comforted for the absence of *S. Aubin* by the care this *Italian* took to entertain her with frequent Discourses of the passion he had for her, and the indifference of *S. Aubin*: when he return'd to *Valenciennes* she had dispos'd of her affection, and all her Parents cares to the *Frenchman* were but so many pieces of mortification to *Mariana*, who complain'd of them to the Captain. But when she reflected on her obligations to him, and the Pleasure of being behold-ing to so handsome a Gentleman, her sense of gratitude could not but reproach her for loving another. She acquainted the *Italian* with her reflections, who alarm'd at the Discourse, made use of all the interest his subtilties gain'd in the credulous Girl: And considering he might never have so good an opportunity of making his Fortune, he was so fearful *S. Aubin's* presence might revive *Mariana's* former inclinations, and so loth to lose what he thought himself almost master of, that he made use of such means to make sure of *Mariana*, it was not in her Parents Power to dispose of her to another. He forgot neither promise nor oath, and press'd her so hard, that she thought it but reasonable to grant him the highest favour his Love could expect: her Mother reproach'd her for enterraining the Captain so constantly, and slighting *S. Aubin*. But her Mothers Discourse

and S. *Aubin's* cold Civilities were merely thrown away upon her, who had receiv'd such effectual proof of the Captains kindness: S. *Aubin* was so taken up with writing Letters to the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, and so pleas'd with reading his answers, that 'tis no wonder he concern'd not himself much with other Peoples Business. *Mariana* having improv'd her Wit by conversing with the *Italian*, advis'd him to get acquaintance with S. *Aubin*, as an infallible means to be welcome to her Parents, by Reason of the esteem and kindness they had for that *Frenchman*. Another Man would have scrupl'd seeing a Rival so dangerous as S. *Aubin*, but an *Italian* hath an absolute command of his Passion: The Captain dissembling the hatred he had for S. *Aubin* on *Mariana's* account, did him all the civilities imaginable, of which the *Italians* never are Niggards; S. *Aubin* as courteously return'd them. The cunning *Italian* easily had the advantage of the *Frenchman*, that in a short time they were intimate Friends: and the Captain, to discover S. *Aubins* designs upon *Mariana*, frequently made her the subject of their Discourse. S. *Aubin* frankly declar'd he had an esteem for her. The Captain willing to try her further, and know whether he lov'd her, reply'd cunningly, that few are satisfi'd with a bare esteem of a young Lady of *Mariana's* Qualities: I can go no further, says S. *Aubin*, I have endeavour'd to disabuse her Parents; and should be very sorry they should, for hopes which can never take effect, let slip the opportunities of settling their Daughter.



Daughter. The *Italian* well satisfy'd with an answer so agreeable to his desires, concluded from S. *Aubin's* Discourse, he was very well born, and thought not of matching into an inferior family, which made him ever after make his Court to S. *Aubin* with extraordinary deference.

*Mariana's* Father was every day more and more charm'd with S. *Aubin's* Behaviour and Carriage, and heartily sorry to see him so little concern'd for his Daughter. The *Italian* frequented the House under pretence of seeing S. *Aubin*. *Mariana's* Father taking him to be a discreet Man, and one that had an interest in S. *Aubin*, whom he visited so often, took an occasion to tell him how much his family was engag'd to S. *Aubin*, and that he design'd to have him his Son-in-law, though he seem'd not very fond of the alliance. The Captain glad of this confidence, resolv'd to make good use of it, he presently fell to giving him Counsel, and offer'd to speak of the Business to the *Frenchman*, which the Father accepted of with a great deal of Pleasure. The *Italian* being now become Mediator in the affair, consulted *Mariana* what answer he should return her Father from S. *Aubin*, and amus'd the good Man with delays and put-offs to gain time for a favourable occasion, for *Mariana* to declare to her Parents the necessity she was under of being marry'd to the Captain. Lovers once Fortunate, flatter themselves with hopes they shall continue so still: But a Cruel accident, which is so troublesome to Marry'd Women, so terrible to



Maids, and sometimes fatal to Widows, was like to have broken all the Measures these Lovers had taken. *Mariana* found her self troubl'd with qualms, and with fits, occasion'd by the familiarities of the *Italian*, so that she thought it high time to make her Parents acquainted with it: and believing her Mother more tender and compassionate (in such cases especially) she confess'd ingenuously the condition she was in, and was so far from complaining of him who had caus'd it, that she extold his merit in very passionate terms; praying her to keep the Business private, her Lover who had promis'd her marriage, having important Reasons to conceal it for some time. The Mother thinking she spoke of *S. Aubin*, was so far from blaming her Daughter, that she excus'd the matter, and promis'd to speak of it to her Father, that order might be taken to have them privately marry'd. The honest *Fleming* was so glad of the news of a Marriage he so passionately wish'd for, that he presently sent for a Notary to draw the Marriage-settlement, wherein he gave his Daughter very great advantages in Favour of her pretended Husband that was to be: The two Lovers had sign'd, and the Father had the Pen in hand for the same purpose, but missing *S. Aubin's* name in the contract; he told the Notary, he had observ'd on the like occasions, that the parties to be married first writ their Names, and others afterwards to make good the contract as Parents or Relations, to render it authentick as Witnesses: Having so said, he gave the Notary the

the Pen, which put *Mariana* into a terrible fright, and all the Wit the *Italian* had taught her was little enough to help her out: she told her Father *S. Aubin* was the Name of a Place, but that the Name he found in the instrument was that of his Family. This convinc'd the Father that he took the Pen again and sign'd the Deed. Being one of the most considerable Burgeſſes of the Town, and willing to pay reſpect to the Governour, he pray'd the Captain who ſtood by, and paſt for *S. Aubin's* good Friend, to accompany the Notary to Count *Magalotts*, and deſire his leave for the Marriage: The Governour having been poſſeſt of the thing by the Captain, and glad an Officer of merit had found an occaſion to make his Fortune, readily gave his conſent, and agreed the Ceremony ſhould be perform'd that evening in his Chappel. *Mariana* had the Wit to order her Buſineſs ſo well, that her Parents went not to the Chappel, but rely'd on an Aunt of hers ſhe had gain'd: This was done with ſuch ſpeed, that *S. Aubin* was marry'd in the imaginations of *Mariana's* Parents before ever he heard of it. The Mother gave ſo ſtrict a Charge to all her Family, to keep the matter private, that every one thought himſelf ſole confident of the intrigue: while the Ceremonies were a-doing, *S. Aubin* withdrew to his ordinary retirement. A Maid who open'd him the door, deſirous to inſinuate her ſelf into his Favour, whom ſhe look'd upon as her new Maſter, wiſh'd him joy: The Father ſeeing him enter, and thinking that out of reſpect to him he was loth to appear

appear to him, till he had repair'd his Daughters Honour, embrac'd him with great transports of Joy. *Mariana's* Mother having spy'd her imaginary Son-in-law, would not give her Husband time to speak, but took him about the neck, calling him her dear Son. *S. Aubin*, who understood not the meaning of their troublesome caresses, thought them mad. As he was going to answer their impertinent Discourse, a Friend of the Family, who alone was made privy to the Business, prevented him by giving him Joy : never was Man more perplex'd than *S. Aubin*. He pray'd them seriously to be undeceiv'd once for all, since for very substantial reasons it was not in his Power to marry their Daughter. The Mother angry at so unexpected a Declaration, reply'd, that since those Reasons had not been strong enough to keep him from dishonouring her Daughter, they were too weak to dispence with his marrying her ; adding, if he did it not, she would punish their infamy by strangling them both with her own Hands : The quarrel increas'd, and *S. Aubin* was in Danger of being ill us'd, had not the Governour come in with the newly-married couple. This looks so like the last scene of a Comedy, that the Reader will scarce believe it. But I pretend not authority over Mens Opinions, I allow every one Liberty to think what he pleases. My Memoirs tell me *Mariana* fell at her Parents Feet, and presented them her Husband, whom they were oblig'd to receive, the Marriage having been celebrated with all the formality usual, and *Mariana*  
in

in a very hopeful Condition to make them Grandfires in a short time. At last they were all satisfy'd, the *Italian* that he had got a good Fortune, *Mariana*, that she was Married to whom she lov'd; and *S. Aubin*, that he was delivered from her Parents persecutions.

But the Mind of Man is never Content, and the *Italian*, (like others ingenious in tormenting themselves) though he saw himself Master, by his Marriage, of a considerable Fortune, and far beyond his Hopes; comparing the Plentifulness of his present Fortune, with those former Wants all his Industry was scarce able to preserve him from, he had a Crotchet in his Pate; there was something more than ordinary in the matter, that a Gentleman of *Bergamo*, no otherwise considerable than for a Company of Foot which he had gain'd by the ordinary means, should marry a rich Heiress, unless there were some secret Reasons for it. In a word, his good Fortune had so refin'd his Fancy, that he pass'd the same Judgment of his Wife most Men do, whose Wives suffer them before-hand to know what they should have been ignorant of till after the Wedding, and imagin'd *Mariana* had been as kind to some other as to him. Of all he could think of, *S. Aubin* appear'd the most likely to be the Man: Having consider'd it well, he applauded himself secretly for his Penetration, and was confirm'd in his Opinion that he had but *S. Aubin's* Leavings, and was beholden for his Settlement to *Mariana's* being with Child; who, not daring to let her Parents know it, resolv'd



solv'd to be marry'd to him, when *S. Aubin* had refus'd her : He doubted not but they had long held Correspondence, and continu'd it ; and loth to be any longer their Cully, resolv'd to observe their Motions. *S. Aubin* who had formerly avoided being alone with *Mariana*, that she might not have occasion to think he lov'd her, was often in her Company after she was Marry'd ; the Reason for absenting himself being now over, and her Conversation more witty than formerly ; so that having reasonable good Company at Home, he thought he might well save himself the Trouble of taking it abroad. *S. Aubin's* Assiduity with *Mariana*, gave the Captain new umbrage : He durst not yet complain of it to *Mariana*, or forbid her his company : his Jealousie the while represented the most innocent Actions as criminal. He was the more troubled to see most of the *French* Gentry in *Flanders* going for *Paris*, when *S. Aubin*, who probably had no great Business at *Valenciennes*, said not a Word of returning for *France*, for which he could not imagine any cause, but a Correspondence with his Wife : He watch'd them so narrowly, that he quickly perceiv'd *S. Aubin* often employ'd the *Ligeois* into the Country, and at his return quitted all Business to speak with him. The Captain's suspicions made him fearful of every Shadow : He was very desirous to know what Business the *Ligeois* was sent about, and gave order to an *Italian* Foot-Boy, a very trusty Fellow, to hide himself in *S. Aubin's* Chamber, and hearken diligently what the



the *Ligeois* said. The Foot-Boy did as he was Commanded, and reported to his Master that the *Ligeois* said not a Word, but gave S. *Aubin* a Letter which he read very attentively, and sigh'd often in reading it. The Captain, well acquainted with Love-tricks, was so possess'd with Jealousie, that he presently fancy'd the Letters were his Wife's, who perhaps had some Confident in the Town who convey'd them to the *Ligeois*. This suspicion, how ill-grounded soever, gave our *Italian* no small disturbance. He resolv'd to find out the bottom of the Business; and, with the help of the Foot-Boy, found the means one Day to draw the *Ligeois* into a Chamber of the House, somewhat remote from S. *Aubin*'s, or any other Lodging-room: Having lock'd him up there, he threatened to run him presently through, if he would not tell him truly whence the Letters came he carry'd S. *Aubin* so often: The *Ligeois* not knowing what Relation S. *Aubin* had to the Marquess, but judging by the good usage of the one, and liberality of the other, that the Business was of Moment, was very loath to answer him; understanding how dangerous a matter it is to hold Correspondence with an Enemy, especially in a Place of War. The Trouble the *Ligeois* appear'd in heightned the *Italian*'s Curiosity, that he repeated his threats, and put himself in a posture to execute them. The *Ligeois* affrighted at it, promis'd to tell him all, if he would but save his Life: The *Italian* promis'd it, and the Wretch made him acquainted with the Correspondence between S. *Aubin*

190 *The Heroine Musqueteer* : Or,

*Aubin* and the Marquess *D'Osseyra*. The Captain surpriz'd at the News, made no doubt but they held intelligence against the State, and was glad at Heart for so favourable an occasion to be reveng'd of *S. Aubin*, under a pretence of Zeal for the King's Service. The smallest things are of consequence in matters of this nature, so that notwithstanding his promise to the contrary, he made no scruple of securing the *Ligeois*, the Maxims of *Italy* having taught him he was not oblig'd to be a Slave to his Word : He advertis'd the Governour ; who, having question'd the *Ligeois*, sent an Officer, with fifty Souldiers, to arrest *S. Aubin*, who had receiv'd notice the *Ligeois* was a Prisoner ; and though he knew not the Reason, yet he apprehended he might have let fall something in discourse about the Letters he brought him : and that they might not be seen, he burnt them ; but it went so much against the grain, and he did it so slowly, that he was busie about this cruel Sacrifice, when the Officer sent to take him enter'd his Chamber, and after a sorry Complement or two led him into Prison. The Officer fail'd not to give the Governour an account what he found in *S. Aubin's* Chamber, and what a sight of Letters there was in the Fire. This last Circumstance made every one think him Criminal, and that he had burnt the Letters to prevent their being made use of as Evidence against him. This Business made a great noise, and, as 'tis usual on such occasions for every one to add something to the Report, this rais'd the News that pass'd then current,

rant, of a great Plot discover'd at *Valenciennes*. The *Ligeois* was examin'd very strictly, and so frightened with the Tortures they threatned to put him to, that he confess'd all he knew, and a great deal more : His frequent Journeys to the *Spanish* Army, the Money received from a General of the Enemies, and the burning of the Letters were evidences so clear, in the opinion of the Publick, that no doubt was made both the Wretches would shortly suffer. S. *Aubin's* good Meen, and Curiosity, gain'd him Compassion from all that saw him : Every one pity'd, but none durst excuse him, for fear of being brought in as accessary to so ticklish a Crime. He was the while under extreme perplexity in Prison, every thing seem'd to fall out cross : His stay at *Valenciennes* was look'd upon as mysterious, especially after he had declar'd he had no design to Marry *Mariana*. It was hard to justifie himself without confessing his Sex, which he could scarce find in his Heart to do. Being examin'd, he defended himself with saying he had written to the Marquess D' *Osseyra* as his particular Friend ; but that his Letters had nothing in them that related to the King, or the State. The Judges were not satisfied with his answer, and perhaps would have condemn'd him, had not the Governour interpos'd his Authority, at the request of some Ladies, to have the judgment suspended till he might receive orders from the Court.

As they seiz'd what was in S. *Aubin's* Chamber, an Officer belonging to Governour had the Curiosity to read some Books found there.

A.

Among the rest, he read the *Heroine Musqueteer*, where he saw the Names of the Marquess *D'Osseyra* and *S. Aubin* so often repeated, that he fancy'd *S. Aubin* the Prisoner might be the same with *S. Aubin Christina*. He told the Governour, and shew'd him the Book. The Governour read it with Pleasure, and having, amongst *S. Aubin's* things, found a very tender Letter of the Marquess *D'Osseyra's*, perhaps the only one had escap'd the Fire, he was fully perswaded *S. Aubin* was the *Heroine Musqueteer*, but was willing to be further assur'd of it. He sent for the Prisoner, shew'd him the Letter, and told him he doubted not but that which appear'd only a Letter of kindness, was a Cypher to cover some matter of State. *S. Aubin* shew'd him so many Reasons to the contrary, that the Governour believ'd him incapable of holding intelligence; but demanded of him a Letter to the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, to forbid further Correspondence. This Proposal put *S. Aubin* to the groan; and not able to give a good Reason for refusing to write so, he appear'd so disorder'd, that he thought it might be justly taken for a clear conviction of his Crime, yet this Trouble justify'd him more than all his Eloquence: For the Governour imputing it to his love, discover'd him to be *Christina*, and no longer criminal. The Business was hush'd up, and *S. Aubin* set at liberty. The whole Town was glad of it, and especially *Mariana's* Parents, who still had kindness for him, and had been afraid to lose him, the *Italian* had taken such care to inform them daily of some new Circumstance of his Crime.

While



While *S. Aubin* was in Prison, the Captain, who made account to have his revenge of *S. Aubin* in the punishment the State would inflict on him, could not forbear telling his Wife something of it, and at the same time reproaching her with her falseness. A Reproach a Woman truly vertuous is most sensible of: And the Husband who uses such language to his Wife, doth but raise in her, a desire to be reveng'd of an unjust suspicion by real disloyalty, when she sees him make so slight account of the reservation she values her self upon: *Mariana*, who no otherwise knew of any disloyalty but by her Husbonds Discourse, and could reproach her self for nothing but having been too credulous, was so touch'd to the quick with her Husbonds ingratitude, that she resolv'd to punish him for his Jealousie; it was long ere her resentment master'd her Vertue, being unresolv'd whom to make choice of to assist her in her revenge: But when *S. Aubin* was set at liberty, she fixt her choice on him; and looking on him as an Instrument very fit for her turn, she us'd him more obligingly than usual: Every Day she resolv'd to make him acquainted with her design, but when they were together she had not the power to do it, flattering her self perhaps he would guess at it. After vain expectation he would save her the confusion a complement of that Nature would put her in, she acquainted him at length with the injustice of her Husband, but had not the Power to say all she intended, shame stopt her mouth; and *S. Aubin* contented himself with blaming the *Italian*, without making any offer of his Service to flatter her hopes.



*Mariana* not discourag'd at this; added, a Man of his Humour deserv'd to have a Wife that would be reveng'd of him. *S. Aubin* reply'd coldly, it was an honest Womans part to think more of her Duty to her self than her Husband. This would be sufficient to keep her from any act of disloyalty, and for his part he little valu'd a Woman who was reserv'd on no other account but that of her Husband. *Mariana* who expected *S. Aubin* would have offer'd to go halves in the revenge she design'd, was extremely surpriz'd to hear him preach honesty to her. And not able longer to endure the vexation it gave her, retir'd into her Chamber, to weep it out there.

'Tis natural to desire what appears difficult to obtain. *S. Aubins* resistance heightned *Marianas* passion : to justify the discretion of her Lover she fancy'd he answered her thus, only to please her, who he knew was no Lover of very free discourse : I should have explain'd my self better, says she, how else should a Man I have always us'd hardly perceive a sudden change so much to his advantage. With that she resolv'd to speak more plainly; having observ'd her time to make a new tryal, she told him she had reflected on what he had said to her of honest Womens Duty to themselves, but found those Reasons too weak to resist the motions of a predominate passion. I cannot endure my Husband, and the desire I have to be reveng'd of a Man who makes so ill acknowledgment of what I have done for him, makes me forget all I would have regarded on another occasion : And since I am extremely  
con-

concern'd to make to make choice of a discreet Man, I have pitch'd upon you: she stopt there, thinking she had said enough: *S. Aubin*, who at first understood not what revenge she intended, thought she would have made away her Husband, and abhorring so violent a design, blam'd her extremely, telling her, a Wife must bear much with her Husband, that the happiest marriages are attended with trouble; and that if all Wives who are not satisfi'd with their Husbands should take such violent Resolutions, no Man would dare Marry; adding, he would willingly adventure his Life against any one had offended her, but that he Thought it not the part of a wise Man to meddle between Husband and Wife. And leaving *Mariana* (in the disorder you may imagine) he thought fit to acquaint her Parents with the passages, and to take Measures with them to prevent further inconvenience; but he had the Discretion to tell them no more than that they would do well to prevent disorders might arise out of some small difference between the *Italian* and his Wife, for he perceiv'd they were both too much dispos'd to quarrel: *S. Aubin* at their request took it upon him to speak to the Captain, and advis'd them the mean time to calm *Mariana*; he found out the *Italian*, and having told him he had something of Consequence to acquaint him with, he made him a long Discourse of the extravagant Humours of most Women, and the unhappiness of Husbands, who have not the Art of complying with their weaknesses, insinuating, it was a wise Man's part to prevent Noise, and over handsomely the

extravagance of an humourfome Woman; the *Italian* not knowing what the Discourse tended to; took it worfe from S. *Aubin* than he would from any Man, fancying he intended to insult over him, by reproaching him with the eafinefs of his Wife. Being a Man of Courage, he had not the patience to endure the Affront, but laid his hand on his Sword, without giving S. *Aubin* time to finifh the Discourse. S. *Aubin* flood upon his guard, and defended himfelf, but they were parted without advantage on either fide.

*Mariana's* Parents tyr'd themfelves with preaching to her to live in Peace with her Husband, when a Servant brings them News of a Duel between S. *Aubin* and the *Italian*, which furpriz'd them all, though on different Accounts: The Father-in-law believ'd his Son had ill taken the good Offices S. *Aubin* would have done him, and fo occafion'd the quarrel: *Mariana* applying all to her Love, fancy'd S. *Aubin* had a generofity refin'd to that extremity, that he pretended himfelf unconcern'd for her, that he might be in a condition the better to vindicate her. But the revenge fhe expected was of another Nature, fuch as fhe intended to fhare in the Pleafure of it with him who took it. The Captain arriving, complain'd to *Mariana's* Father of the injury he pretended done him by S. *Aubin*, and told him he would no longer endure the infolence of that *Frenchman*, who abus'd the refpect they had for him. The Father heard his Complaints with Attention, and was furpriz'd at the News of an Intrigue between his Daughter and S. *Aubin*, which  
might

might be likely enough : The Governour being told<sup>d</sup> of the Quarrel, sent for the Captain, who confidently told him the Reasons he had to draw upon *S. Aubin*. The Governour not able to forbear laughing at a Jealousie so ill grounded, brought the Captain to himself, by telling him *S. Aubin* was a Woman.

*S. Aubin* perceiving the secret he was so careful to conceal, was grown publick, left *Valenciennes*, and went to *Mons*, being about five Leagues off, giving out he was an *English* Gentleman, related to the House *Crouy* : The Duke of *Arfchor* who was Governour, receiv'd him very kindly : and as distrustful as he was of Strangers in a Garison of that Importance, he could not believe a young Gentleman of so good a Meen capable of any ill Design. A *Walloon* Collonel, who had serv'd in *England*, was very civil to him; and the Morrow after his arrival invited him to Supper. *S. Aubin* was no sooner come into the Collonels House, but he saluted his Wife, she was a Lady too well qualifi'd to be capable of ingratitude, and having been with her Husband at *Cambray* when it was taken, she presently knew *S. Aubin* to be the *Mareschal Luxembourgs Aid de Camp*, who had complemented the Ladies there from his General ; she was extremely glad to see him, and to have that occasion to express her acknowledgment of his civilities : She fancy'd her Husband, to please her with the surprize, had brought him in as an *Englishman* ; and she, to be even with her Husband, ask'd *S. Aubin* (as if she had not known him) what News from *England*. *S. Aubin*, not perceiving himself discover'd, answer'd very naturally, and like a Man of that Country, affecting

to speak broken *French*, and giving so exact an account of Affairs, that the Collonel's Wife thought her self mistaken, in taking him to be *S. Aubin* : She excus'd her self for it, and her Husband made her mistake the Subject of his Raillery all Supper-time. *S. Aubin* having dextrously escap'd discovery here, resolv'd not to appear before the Duchess of *Arschot*, knowing she had great Relations at *Brussels*, and would not fail to let her Friends know of it. He gave the Marquess D' *Osseyra* notice of his being at *Mons* by this Letter.

**T**HE Difficulties I found in receiving News of you, and giving you an Account of my self, made me resolve to come hither. Your Campaign is at an end, and I am in a Town you have no Suspicion of : Consult your Love, and tell me what I shall do to keep within the Rules of Decency. I will wait your Answer before I appear at the Duchess of *Arschots*, that I may not expose my self to the Noise may be thereby occasion'd ; And you shall find, under the Name of *S. Aubin*,  
Your Christina.

*S. Aubin* having sent this Letter to *Brussels*, by a trusty Messenger, resolv'd to wait an Answer in his Chamber, but was deceiv'd : For the Collonel's Wife having visited the Duchess of *Arschot*, for want of other Discourse, told her of the *English* Gentleman, who had sup'd the Night before at her House, and how she mistook him for a *French* Gentleman she had seen at *Cambray* : Having added a great deal about his Wit and good Meen, she rais'd in the Duchess a desire to see him. The Collonel undertook to bring him to her, found him in his Chamber, and having magnify'd the good Service his Wife had done, in giving the Duchess a Character of his good Qualities, he offer'd to bring him to the Duchess. *S. Aubin*, vext  
at



at his officiousness, excus'd himself with saying his Head ak'd. The Collonel, who expected not a Refusal, and had engag'd to bring him, press'd him to go along, assuring him he should not stay a Moment. *S. Aubin* was perplext, being loth to see the Duchess before he had an Answer to his Letter, and not well able to get rid of the Collonel's importunity, he pray'd him to allow him a little time of rest, and he would go with him in the Evening. The Collonel went away well satisfi'd with the promise, and *S. Aubin* continued unresolv'd what to do. Having thought well of the matter, and knowing the Duchess a Generous Person, he chose rather to see her privately, and be known to her; than to expose himself publickly to the surprize his disguise might occasion. He left his Chamber before the Collonel return'd, and being got to the Duchesses, sent her Word there was a Stranger had Business of Consequence with her, and desir'd private Audience: The Duchess went presently into another Room, where *S. Aubin* was soon after admitted. As soon as *S. Aubin* appear'd, the Duchess at first Sight knew who it was; and without allowing her time to speak, kindly embrac'd her, expressing much joy to see her. *S. Aubin* gave her a brief Account of Affairs, and the design brought him thither; and thinking it better to appear to the Marquess D' *Osseyra* in Maids Habit, pray'd the Duchess admittance once more into her Family; which the Duchess readily granted. All things agreed on, the Gentleman made as if he withdrew; and presently after return'd by another Door the Duchess order'd to be open'd on purpose. *S. Aubin* had provided a Suit of Womans Cloaths at *Paris*, and having quickly

quickly shifted the Habit and Name of *S. Aubin*, into that of *Christina*, the Duchess produc'd her as a Gentlewoman of *Lille*, who was come to spend some time with her. It is the Prerogative of Great Ones to be believ'd without examination of Particulars by Inferiours; and *Christina* was taken by all, for what the Duchess declar'd her to be. The Duke of *Arschor* was the first deceiv'd: The Collonel in the mean time return'd to *S. Aubin's* Lodging, where he was told the Gentleman was gone. Reflecting then on what had pass'd at Table, he made no doubt but the pretended *Englishman* was the *Frenchman* his Wife had seen at *Cambray*. He was sorry he had been so credulous, and resolv'd not to appear at the Governour's, for fear of being ask'd News of the Stranger. The Duchess, willing to divert her self with the Adventure, sent for the Collonel and told him, that being his Friend, she took that occasion to let him know the Duke was much surpriz'd to hear he held Correspondence with the Enemy, and had entertain'd at his House, at Supper the last Night, a *French Spy*, though his Wife knew him to be an *Aid de Camp* of the Duke of *Luxemburg's*. The good Collonel, astonish'd at the Discourse, pray'd the Duchess to continue his Protectress; assuring her, by all that's sacred, he was innocent, and had taken that young Gentleman to be an *Englishman*. The Duchess, pretending her self satisfy'd, promis'd to clear him.

The Duchess of *Arschor*, fearing to draw trouble on her self, writ to one of her Friends at *Brussels*, desiring Advice how to govern her self, as to *Christina*; and whether the *Spaniards* would not take it ill she entertain'd a *French-woman*. The Duchess

Duchess de Villa Hermosa saw the Letter, and she told her Husband of it. The Marquess D' Osseyra was in the mean time gone to Mons, in search of S. Aubin ; but could have no Account what was become of him. The Collonel inform'd of the Marquess's Arrival, waited on him to tender his Service ; but finding him troubled S. Aubin was gone, he thought they had discover'd some Plot, and made haste away for fear of being apprehended as having had a Hand in it. The Marquess could not, with decency, be long at Mons without visiting the Duke and Duchess of Arschot : He went to their House, and was receiv'd with all the respect due to his Birth and Merit. The Duchess, who guess'd the cause of his coming, perceiving, by the distraction appearing in his Countenance, the trouble he was in, told him they had that Day surpriz'd a French Spy, drawing a Map of the Town ; and that she had much ado to prevail with her Husband not to cause him to be hang'd up immediately. The Marquess full of fear for S. Aubin, ask'd her, with much trouble, what was become of the Criminal. You may question him if you please, says the Duchess, for he is yet in my Chamber ; and I am sure you will be for giving him his Life : Having pass'd in another Apartment, There is the Criminal, says the Duchess, shewing him Christina. The Reader may well think they embrac'd one another ere she could make an end of her Complement. Christina, charming as she was, appear'd much more so to the Marquess. They were both so well satisfy'd at the sight of each other, after so many cross Accidents, that they continued some time looking one upon another, not able to speak

a Word to express their joy. They fail'd not afterwards to say all the kind things two Lovers are capable of on such an occasion. The Marquess thank'd the Duchess for the pleasant Cheat put upon him, and confess'd he was come with a Design to Marry his dear Mistress, and pray'd her the Ceremony of it might be perform'd at her House. The Duchess, not expecting so sudden a Resolution, could not handsomly refuse him; but desir'd time to think on't, and to receive an Answer from *Brussels*; adding, he would do well to send a Courier to the Bishop for a License. *Christina* saying she thought that very necessary, and desir'd it might be so; the Marquess sent away a Gentleman express to the Bishop, and charg'd him to dispatch that Affair with all expedition. The two Lovers, with a pleasing Impatience, expected the return of the Courier, and joyc'd the while to see their Constancy so near being Crown'd with mutual Enjoyment. The Marquess was perswaded *Christina's* Thoughts were altogether Heroick, that she lov'd none beside him, and was above the weaknesses commonly incident to those of her Sex. How odd soever it might appear, that a Man of his Quality should Marry a Maid that had run through so many different Adventures, his Love, and the knowledge he had of the Vertues of his Mistress, prevail'd with him above all other considerations. *Christina*, who had not on any other occasion been sensible of Love, but yielded her self to the sole Merit and perseverance of the Marquess, was extreme glad to see her Troubles so near an end, and her self upon the point of being united to the only Man of the World, who had the secret to please her, and she thought



thought worthy of her affections: But this Joy was short-liv'd, and the satisfaction they had to be together some hours, seem'd granted them only to heighten the grief that was quickly to succeed upon their Absence from each other, with small hopes of ever seeing one another again.

The Duchess of Benavidez, who, after the taking of Cambray, was return'd into Spain, and could not Pardon the Marquess D'Osseyra his insensibility, had inform'd his Mother of the Passion he had for *Christina*, and had given her so ill-favour'd a Description of that poor Maids Disguises and Adventures, that the Mother was perswaded her Son was bewitch'd: And attributing his Passion to something supernatural, she pray'd Don John of Austria (who had a respect for her, having long known her at Arragon,) to obtain an Order from the King, to the Governour of the Low-Countries, to obstruct the Marriage of the Marquess with *Christina*; and (if need were) to interpose the King's Authority to prevent it. The Order was sent into Flanders, as strict as the Marquess could wish it, and the Duke de Villa Hermosa, very zealous for the Service of his Prince, and desirous to demonstrate an exact Conformity to the Orders of the Court, and repair, by performing what was in his Power, the misfortune he had to lose many Places it was not in his power to defend better than he had done; being advertiz'd, by the Duchess of Arschot's Letter, of *Christina's* arrival at Mons, presently sent thither the Captain of his Guards, with the King's Order address'd to the Duke of Arschot, declaring he must be answerable to the King to have *Christina* forthcoming. And being told the Marquess D'Osseyra



*Osseyra* was gone from *Brussels*, he presently thought him gone for *Mons*; which oblig'd him to dispatch a Courier thither, to tell the Marquess he must presently attend him. The Courier arriv'd as soon as the King's Order; and the Marquess (from whom the Duke conceal'd the Order he receiv'd) believ'd the *French* intended to attacque *Brussels*; and went away in all haste, having taken leave of *Christina*, and recommended her earnestly to the Duchess. When the Marquess came to *Brussels*, he was extremely surpriz'd when the Governour shew'd him the Order from *Spain*, and pray'd him not to stir out of Town; for if he did, he must interpose his Authority to hinder him. The Marquess was upon the point of returning for *Mons* in spight of the Governour's Orders, when a Letter was brought him from the Duchess of *Arfchor*, acquainting him she was much troubled a Higher Power had put it out of hers to express her respects for him in the Person of his Mistress, who was now in a Convent, where she should be us'd very civilly: but was not to be spoke with by any but the Abbess of the Place, the Order from *Spain* being positive in that Particular. This was a deadly blow to a Man in Love, as the Marquess; but it must be born with, and he must be content to write into *Spain* to endeavour to obtain a Revocation of the Order. Several Persons of the highest Quality writ in Favour of *Christina*, giving her the Character of an extraordinary Person; and that her Vertue, and excellent Qualities, deserv'd to be us'd with particular Respect. The good Offices intended the Marquess, by Letters so much to the advantage of his Mistress, had an effect quite contrary to his Friends

Friends expectation. The King of *Spain* having been told of her, and scarce believing what was reported of her, express'd a great desire to see so rare a Person: And having ask'd if it were not possible to have her brought into *Spain*, *Don John* of *Austria* promis'd she should. It being *Don John's* Custom to make the King acquainted with the greatest Affairs of *Europe*, by way of Divertisement; as in the beginning of his Ministry he made him desirous to learn to write, by shewing him a Letter from the Duke of *Savoy*, all of the Hand-writing of that young Prince; and assuring his Majesty he might, if he pleas'd, do as much in three Months. The King thought well of it, and learnt to write. Order was sent to the Governour of the *Low-Countries*, to Embarque *Christina* to be convey'd into *Spain*: the Duke de *Villa Hermosa*, willing to save the Marquess D' *Osseyra* the Trouble the removing his Mistress to such a distance might occasion him, kept this Order very private. When *Christina* was told she must go a Ship-board, she was at Death's-door; especially when she heard she was to go into *Spain*, and the Marquess to stay in *Flanders*, with so little hopes of ever seeing her more. These Reflections made her forget she had ever been *S. Aubin*, and yeild her self wholly to the Sentiments of *Christina*; her Love drawing Tears from her in abundance, which the fear of Death was never able to force from her. She took Shipping at *Ostend*, in a Vessel fitted, and arm'd on purpose to convey her for *Spain*. She was recommended with so much care to the Officers of the Ship, that they thought her a Princess of some Sovereign Family, which the *Spaniards* had stolen away for Reasons  
of

of State. The Gentry of that Nation are great adorers of Women, and those in the Ship us'd her with that respect, that help'd her to bear her misfortunes more patiently, a Woman, what condition soever she is in, being still sensible of the deference express'd for her. An Officer in the Ship (whether Lieutenant, or Ensign, I know not) possess'd with an opinion of *Christina's* Highness, and having perhaps read in *Don Quixot*, that the first Duty of a Cavalier is to succour Ladies in distress, observing *Christina* one Day all bloated with crying, watch'd an opportunity to speak to her in private, and told her, if she was so averse against going to *Spain*, as her tears and her sighs gave him cause to believe, she might signify her pleasure to him, who would bring her where she desir'd, or set fire of the Ship. *Christina*, well acquainted with the extravagance of the *Spaniards*, in what concerns Ladies, doubted not but he spake in good earnest; but looking on his Proposal as impracticable, she thank'd him, pretending she would not consent to it, for fear of exposing a Gentleman of so much bravery to so certain danger. Who ever knows the humour of the *Spaniards*, will easily believe such an answer, from a fair Lady, was more than sufficient to oblige this Officer to undertake impossibilities for her sake: He conjur'd her to employ him in her service, assuring her he would endeavour to answer the good opinion she had of his worth. *Christina*, unwilling to act any thing rashly, advis'd him to consider a little of the matter; and because they could not, without suspicion, discourse long together, she pray'd him to put in writing the means he thought proper to bring about his design by: The Officer promis'd it.

As he was drawing up his Memorial, two Vessels of *Tripoly* attack'd the *Spanish Ship*: I will not trouble the Reader with a tedious Relation of the Sea-fight, but acquaint him only that *Christina*, chusing rather to go into *Spain*, where she might hope to see the *Marquess D'Osseyra* once more, than to fall into the *Turks* Hands, did extraordinary Actions in the Fight; and having observ'd a Souldier, who scarce knew how to handle his Arms, took them out of his Hands, and made so good use of them, that she contributed very much to the shameful Retreat the *Turks* were forc'd to make.

When all was quiet again in the Ship, the Captain and Officers, who all their Life had been under the Vulgar error, that a Woman is incapable of Actions of Valour, were astonish'd at *Christina's* dexterity and courage. They Complemented her for it, but having not in their Language Terms sufficiently expressive of their admiration, they express'd it by looking on her without speaking a Word. The *Spaniards* are great Bouncers, much given to Hyperboles, one call'd her the Queen of *Amazones*, another said she was an Angel descended from Heaven for their Aid. They were so well satisfied with the Miracles she had done (for so they call'd them) that had she taken her advantage of the favourable disposition they were then in, she might have easily perswaded them to land her in *France*: But she had a very staid Wit, not apt to be led with Fancies, so that she never thought of it. In the mean time the Officer, who had offer'd her his Service, being confirm'd in the Fancy he had of her high Birth, by the Actions he had lately seen, took a new Resolution to set her at liberty; and blindly, following his fancy, drew up an extravagant Project, suitable to the Capacity of a Man bred very meanly. It was divided into Articles too ridiculous to be inserted. The substance was,

That he would steal *Christina*, by killing the Centinel at her Cabin Door; and because this could not be done without noise, he pretended he had provided against it, by a hole he had made in the Magazin of Powder, at which he would discharge a small Gun, set fire of the Powder-Room, and blow up the Vessel, as soon as they were got away, to a convenient



ent distance, in the Long-boat. The only Reward he desir'd for this brave Action, was to be sent to *London* with the Character of Ambassadour from the Princess, to desire his Majesty of *England's* Protection. He was so pleas'd with the Fancy of his Project, that one Day he told *Christina* she would without fail be at liberty in few Days, all things being near ready, and presented her the Paper; Read it, says he, and you will find I have taken my Measures very right. *Christina*, who had already no great opinion of his Wit, receiv'd his Memorial, imagining he might write with more judgment than he spoke. The extravagances of the *Spaniard* would at another time have made her excellent sport: But now she pittied his folly, telling him, coldly, her mind was alter'd, and that she was very desirous to see the Court of *Spain*. Any Man, but a *Spaniard*, would have been offended at the slight; but what ever happens, a *Spaniard* finds Fuel in it to feed the Fire of his Vanity: He reply'd, she could not do better than go see the Grandeur of the *Spanish* Court, which, in his opinion, was the most Majestick of the Universe.

The Ship this while drew near the Coast of *Spain*, and *Christina*, not forgetting she was still further and further from the Marquis D'Ossessa, afflicted her self every Day so much the more. As soon as they landed, the Master of the Vessel took Post to carry the Duke de *Villa Hermosa's* dispatches to Court. When he arriv'd there, they ask'd him a hundred several Questions about *Christina*. He spoke much in commendation of her Beauty, but when he came to the Particulars of the Engagement with the Vessels of *Tripoli*, he extoll'd to the Skies, the valour and courage of our *Heroine*. This appear'd so strange, in a Country where Women spend their time in an excessive softness, and are generally fearful, that all who heard the News, spoke of *Christina* with great admiration. He who first gave the King an account of her, and occasion'd his desire to see her, fail'd not to acquaint him with what the Captain said of her: The King was willing to hear the Captain himself, and sent for him. The King's presence, and the desire to please him, inspir'd Eloquence into the Captain, who gave his Majesty an account of the Fight, and particularly of what *Christina* had done; which he display'd with such advantage, it heighten'd the King's desire to see her. A Coach of the King's was immediately sent away, to bring her with more convenience, and expedition to Court; where, by the diligence of the Person employ'd to attend her, *Christina* arriv'd in very few Days.



---

T H E

*Heroine Musqueteer :*

O R, T H E

F E M A L E W A R R I E R.

---

*The Fourth and Last Part.*

---

**C***hristina* being arriv'd at *Madrid*, was much troubled to find every one there so earnestly desirous to see her: The Countess of *Benavidez* had given so strange an account of her, and the Captain of the Vessel, in which she was transported into *Spain*, was so careful in publishing her Action against the Corsaires, (to which the People added so many fabulous Circumstances) that her valour was generally attributed to a supernatural Principle. Some confidently affirm'd she was a Witch; but this ridiculous report vanish'd as soon as she appear'd at Court, where she answer'd exactly all the Questions *Don John of Austria* ask'd her in the Kings presence. She had the good Fortune to see what-

P

ever

ever she spoke was pleasing and well taken; to which her Modesty, good Meen, and speaking *Spanish* so well, did very much contribute: The Court was well satisfy'd with her Discourse, and the Prince *Don John of Austria* assur'd her she should be well us'd, and treated with respect: When she was retir'd, the King, and the Prince his Brother, spoke much to her advantage: The Courtiers, as well out of a natural inclination the *Spaniards* have to speak always in favour of Ladies, as of custom, to approve whatever the King likes, highly applauded his Majesties sentiments. They made particular Observations and Remarks on all that appeared charming in *Christina*, and discover'd such excellency of Wit in expressions dropt casually from her, that the King was perswaded they had done her wrong who had censur'd her conduct; and of all those Gentlemen who waited on his Majesty, there was not one but could have wish'd himself the place of the Marquis *d' Osseyra* in her favour: *Don John* gave order she should have Lodging and Dyet at the Kings charge: These distinguishing Favours, and the obliging character given her by those who knew her, made several Ladies, of the highest Quality, very desirous to see her. 'Tis not to be expected they should have, for one of their Sex, the complaisance of Gentlemen, who, taken at first sight with the splendour of a beautiful Lady, observe not her defects, or at least pass over and excuse them: Women, on the contrary, over-look, or (at best) take very slight notice of any thing that appears pleasing and agreeable in another, and apply themselves with diligence to magnifie and blazon all her imperfections, and whatever they

they believe displeasing or unhandſome. As ſoon as the Ladies had ſeen *Chriſtina*, they blam'd their weak judgments who had cry'd up her beauty, and endeavour'd to make them ſenſible of ſeveral defects in it, though all the World is not yet of theſe Ladies Opinion in the caſe: The Counteſs *de Benavidez*, perceiving the preſence of *Chriſtina* would deface the ill impreſſions ſhe had given of her, endeavour'd to prepoſſeſs the Courtiers to her diſadvantage: But being fruſtrated on that ſide, and looking on the Ladies as better diſpoſed to ſerve her deſign, who are uſually pleas'd to hear any thing to the prejudice of one of their Sex, who has gain'd the reputation of eminent; ſhe ſpoke of *Chriſtina* with that ſcorn and contempt, that ſeveral of the Ladies were unwilling to appear in the ſame Room with her. Notwithſtanding the diligence of the Counteſs, and the diſcourſe of the Ladies of her Cabal, the young Gentlemen of the Court lik'd *Chriſtina* very well: But the Count *Talara*, firſt Gentleman of his Catholick Majeſties Bed-Chamber, no longer able to ſtifle the Flame kindled in his affections, frequent-ed her company, and omitted nothing to make her ſenſible he was in love with her. *Chriſtina*, perceiving it, did all that could be expected from a vertuous Lady to diſabuſe him, and us'd all the Diſcourſes and Arguments a Woman, who would diſcourage a Lover, and had no deſire to be lov'd, could invent on that occaſion: The Count *de Talara*, not diſcouraged by her ſeverities, continued to love and wait upon her wherever ſhe was to be ſeen, being not of the opinion of that experienced Lover, who ſaid it was in a Womans power, to deterr any from loving her, by a cold en-

tertainment, and at two or three several times telling them drily she was not pleas'd with the address. *Christina* having follow'd this maxim, and several others for curing the Count, thought it in vain to discourage him any more, but resolv'd (without giving her self the trouble of undeceiving him further) so to order her actions, and shape the conduct of her Life, as not to give him cause of the least hope of success: The Count attributing *Christina's* flights to some particular aversion he apprehended she might have against him, fancy'd she was otherwise inclin'd, and being a Person inferior to none, in handsomness, quality, or wit, was troubled extremely with this imagination: To satisfy himself in this particular, he made some Persons, who now and then visited *Christina*, acquainted with his passion, and pray'd them not to see her any more. The Gentlemen of *Spain* have that deference and respect one for another, that a request of this kind is not extraordinary there: *Christina* very carefully avoided all occasions of being alone with the Count, and went frequently to Court to entertain his Majesty with an account of passages in *Flanders*. And having one Day express'd a great desire to see the *Escorial*, to know whether that famous House answer'd the reputation it had in *Europe*; the King was glad there was any thing in *Spain* could move the curiosity of a Person who had seen so many varieties, and pray'd two Ladies of the Court to bear her company thither, to shew her the magnificence of that Pallace, and the rare devises in several Apartments there, which *Philip* the second put so great a value upon: Order was given the Ladies should be sumptuously treated there: Count  
*Talara,*

Talara, having heard of it, would fain have been one of the company, but was indispensably oblig'd by the Duty of his Place to attend the Kings Person, and as things then stood in the Court of Spain, there was no absentsing himself without manifest hazard of his Fortune. As he was thinking of a Person he might confide in, to speak in his Favour to *Christina* on this occasion, news was brought him that the high Steward of the Kings Household, who was his Kinsman and Friend, was newly return'd from the Army in *Catalonia*, where he had a command; the Count gave him a visit, and having confest he was desperately in love with an excellent strange Lady, who was to be on the morrow at the *Escorial*, with several other Ladies; he conjur'd him to make use of the Priviledge of his Place, in going to the entertainment, where it would be in his power to do him good offices with his Mistress, under pretence of taking care of the Ladies. A Gentleman never refuses an imployment of this nature, and this Friend of the Counts, readily accepting the charge he gave him, promis'd to acquit himself well of it. He fail'd not to go the next Day to the *Escorial*, where, having given the necessary orders, he went into a Gallery the Ladies were walking in; who, having notice of his arrival, advanc'd to receive him, believing he had taken this Journey meerly out of respect to them: He had scarce begun to pass a Complement of civility upon them, but having cast his Eyes on *Christina*, he stood still as a Statue: The Ladies were astonisht, especially *Christina*, who fixing her Eye earnestly on him, knew him to be *Don Philip de Palafax*, of whom I spoke in my first Vo-



lume, as the Person who pass'd the *Pyrenees* to steal her away. *Christina* cry'd out, frightened to see her self so near a Person who had been deeply in love with her, and one whom she thought she had highly offended. *Don Philip* had not heard of *Christina* since he went into the Army in *Catalonia*, whence he return'd but once to Court, to take his Oath of High-Steward of the Household, the Place being void by the Death of the Marquess *Darizza* his Father ; so that 'twas no wonder he was surpriz'd at so unexpected a sight of a Person who had been so dear to him, and by her insensibility had made him resolve to go into the Army : Those who have had any experience in Love, will easily agree, the sight, after long absence, of a Person we have tenderly lov'd and never prevail'd with, cannot but cause extraordinary emotions in the Heart of a Lover. All Men are apt to flatter themselves in their passions, and *Don Palafox*, not able to imagine what strange Fortune should bring *Christina* (a French-woman) into *Spain*, when the Two Crowns were so deeply engag'd in War, presently fancy'd she had repented her ill usage of him, and probably was return'd into *Spain* in search of him. And continuing to interpret all things to his advantage, he thought the flights Count *Talara* complain'd of, and the loud cry her late astonishment, at first sight of him, had forc'd from her, effects of her passion for him. Being full of these fancies, he said a thousand extravagances ; and *Christina* was so surpriz'd, she answer'd not a Word : The Ladies who stood by, taking notice of the astonishment, on either side, help'd to bring them to themselves again ; and finding

finding *Christina* much disordered by the presence of *Don Philip*, they pray'd him to withdraw, which he could not deny them; yet hoped the disorder he saw *Christina* in boded him much good. He was no sooner gone, but *Christina*, observing that the Ladies were in pain to know the cause of her trouble, yet so discreet as to forbear asking her, acquainted them with what had past in her Country, and whatever else had any relation to her concern with *Don Philip*: This lessen'd their wonder at her astonishment, and was easily believ'd by them, who were well acquainted with the headstrong humour of that Gentleman.

*Don Philip* the while consider'd the Accident he had newly met with, and being naturally vain, flatter'd himself with an Opinion *Christina* was in Love with him. It was a pretty while ere he came to a Resolution whether to return to the Ladies, or retire to save *Christina* the Confusion he fear'd his Presence would put her in before the Company: After much Debate it was carry'd for the Retirement, in Confidence his Mistress would thank him for his Discretion, and esteem him the better for't. Count *Talara*, impatient to hear the Success of his Friend's Journey, had given Order he should have notice as soon as *Palafox* arriv'd: And going to his House soon after his Arrival, he ask'd him, with much Concern, what News of his Mistress: You have a Rival, answer'd *Don Philip*, who hath long been in Love with the fair *French-woman*, and he is a Gentleman I have a great Interest in, and my very good Friend. Know you not, reply'd the Count, thinking he meant the Marquess *d'Osseyra*, that the King hath explained himself in that

particular, and declar'd, He will not consent to their Marriage : You surprize me, says *Don Philip*, (not comprehending the Count's meaning,) I did not think the Court so well inform'd of the Affair. A Kinsman of *Don Philip's* coming in, interrupted their Discourse, and prevented farther Explication: The Count took his Leave, and *Don Pallasfox* remain'd very unquiet at the News he had newly told : Going to the King on the morrow, he found *Christina* there, giving His Majesty an Account of every thing worthy Observation at the *Escorial* : They ask'd if she thought it a better House than *Versailles* ; there is no proportion between them, says *Christina*, *Versailles* being more considerable for the Waters, and delicate Gardens about it, than the magnificence of the Buildings, which are neat and convenient, but not stately ; but the *Escorial* is a Palace of very large Extent.

*Don Philip* pretending he knew not this strange Lady, ask'd those who stood by, who she was, while she spoke to the King : They told him what they had heard of the Marquis *d'Osseyra's* Passion, the Fights she had been in, in *Flanders*, and, in a word, all those Stories the Publick had added to the truth of her Adventures. The King being gone to Counsel, *Christina* retir'd, and *Don Philip* gave her his Hand to bring her to her Apartment, which she would not refuse him, for fear of notice being taken of it in so publick a place : As soon as he came where he might speak to her in private, he assur'd her he had always lov'd her ; and that if he had been guilty of Disrespect in endeavouring to steal her, she ought to pardon it, as an Effect of the Excess of his

his Passion, his Intentions having been always very good. *Christina* willing to disabuse him, told him, his Explications were to no purpose, since she had dispos'd of her Heart to another, and waited only a favourable Opportunity to complain to the King of the Injustice of her Enemies, and to entreat his Majesty's Protection, if she should marry the Marquess *d'Osseyra*; otherwise, that she might have liberty to spend her Life in a Convent. With that she burst out into Tears, at the Thought of the Marquess; which *Don Philip* seeing, (that he might not afflict her more by Discourse he perceived troublesom to her) went away, but was so much concern'd for her, that he made it his business to be better instructed in the Particulars of her Affairs.

Having remembered himself that the Countess *de Benavidez* had resided long in *Flanders*, he gave her a Visit, and falling insensibly into Discourse of *Christina*: The Countess gave him a Description of her, much like that she had formerly given the Marchioness *d'Osseyra*, and many others; insinuating, that all her Disguises were the Effects of a Criminal Passion; which *Don Philip* was so far perswaded of, that he repented he had ever lov'd her: Most Men are disposed to believe what they hear reported of the ill Conduct of Women, and the gross Error of most Strangers, especially *Spaniards*, in the hard Censure they pass of the Liberty Women enjoy in *France*, did not a little contribute to confirm *Don Philip* in the Sentiments the Countess had inspir'd him with. He thank'd her for her Information, and having that Evening met with Count *Talara*, as the King was going to Bed, he told

told him he would cure him of the Passion he had for *Christina*, assuring him he knew by a very good Hand, she was unworthy the Affection of a Person of Honour : The King having that Instant call'd the Count upon Business belonging to his Place, he had not the time to answer *Don Philip* ; and presently after, every body withdrew : The Count, by this Priviledge of first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, was to lie there that Night : The Passion he had for *Christina*, made him muse all Night of *Don Philip's* Discourse ; at last, reproaching himself for having endur'd Language so much to the Disadvantage of a Person he Lov'd, he thought himself oblig'd, as a Gentleman, to demand Satisfaction, and got up with a Resolution to fight *Don Philip*, though Duels are forbidden in *Spain* : But the Prince dispensing very much with the severity of the Edicts, they are not observed there as exactly as in *France*, so that Gentlemen fight Duels there on very slight occasions. Count *Talara* having written a Billet to *Don Philip*, he deliver'd it to one of his Servants, a *Navarrois*, in whom he plac'd great confidence, commanding him to carry it to *Don Philip* : Challenges being out of fashion in *France*, I have insert'd the form of this, translated Word for Word, being as follows.

*Whoever dares speak to the disadvantage of Christina, lyes : She is of unquestionable Vertue ; and he cannot be a Man of Honour, who judges otherwise of her : If you are of a contrary Opinion, let me find you at one a Clock after Midnight, at the Toledo-Gate, where you shall receive the punishment due for the wrong judgment you have pass'd of her.*

The



The Count recommended this Billet so often, and with so strict a charge to the Boy, that it gave him the curiosity to know what it contain'd. He was much surpriz'd at the reading it, and having been born near *Christina*, and heard so many extraordinary things of her, he had a kind of inclination for her, and thought he might do her some Service in letting her see a Billet she was so much concern'd in; and slipt privately into her Lodging to shew it her: *Christina* having given him some Fruits of her acknowledgment, charg'd him to carry it safe to *Don Philip*, and acquaint her with his answer, telling him, (the better to engage him to it) it was of very great consequence to her.

*Don Philip*, having received the Billet, was extremely offended with the outrageous Language the Count had made use of, and told the Boy it required no answer, but he would give his Master an answer at the place appointed. The *Navarrois* gave *Christina* an account, and then his Master; While the Count was sitting himself to appear at the assignation, *Christina* was in Tears, unresolv'd what to do. She consider'd, that as things were carried, this Duel must needs produce very ill effects, since the Relations of both the Gentlemen, would infallibly joyn with the Marchioness d' *Osseyra*, to ruine her, and perhaps prevail with the Court to take some violent resolutions against her. She was sensible likewise the *Marquess d' Osseyra* would be extremely displeas'd, to hear she had been concern'd in, so publick a manner, and in a business of such noise in the Face of all *Spain*: A Woman, how small soever

a share she hath in a Quarrel happened on her account, being sure to suffer by it; the publick (which judges of things by appearances, without examining the truth) being always ready to blame her: Having made these reflections, she resolv'd to prevent their fighting; she had scarce form'd the design, but she repented it, reproaching her self for being so little sensible of her reputation, boldly and securely wrong'd by *Don Philip*. With that she gave her self up wholly to what her Anger, her Courage, and desire of Revenge suggested to her, and with the help of a *French Merchant*, got her a Suit of Mans Cloaths, a Sword, and a Perruké. About an hour before the time of the assignation, she cunningly gave it out, the Count *Talara* was to fight a Duel; without mentioning *Don Philip*: This was enough to alarm the Counts Friends, who arrested him in his House. *Christina* in the mean time went to the place of Rendezvous, and having spy'd *Don Philip*, though the Night began to grow very dark, she attack'd him so briskly, that she gave *Don Philip* a desperate Cut, which he had certainly reveng'd, had he not been instantly hem'd in by five or six Men, who seiz'd both the Combatants. Count *Talara's* Boy, who lov'd his Master well, and fear'd the success of the Duel, had given notice of it to a Gentleman who was both their Friends, and having got together some other, ran with them to the Gate of *Toledo* as they begun to fight: They had put out their Flambeaus for fear of discovery, and 'twas so dark, they could not discern one Person from another, but hastily seiz'd on them; and having put them into several Coaches, carry'd them to *Don John's* Apartment, that the  
Prince

Prince, who is extremely belov'd by the Nobility, might take up the matter. But the Wound *Don Philip* had received, oblig'd them to take him to a Chirurgions, who (perhaps to heighten the value of the Cure) presently said it was very dangerous, but that he would warrant the Cure. One of those who had parted them was already got to *Don John* to advertise him of the business; and as he began to give him an account of the Particulars, he spy'd Count *Talara* standing very quiet in *Don John's* Chamber: He was so disorder'd, to see there a Man he thought he had left in his Friends Hands in another Place, that it was not in his Power to continue his discourse. The Prince, observing the astonishment of the Man, told him he had sent for the Count, that he might be inform'd of the Affair, and that he would take care there should be no Swords drawn. *Don Philip* is mortally wounded, says the Gentleman, and we thought it had been by Count *Talara*. They were all surpriz'd at this, especially when told, that he that wounded *Don Philip* was in a Coach at the Prince's Gate. As they were under the impatience to know who it was, *Christina* and her Company enter'd the Chamber. Every one wonder'd to see a young Man of so good a Meen. *Christina* addressing her self to *Don John*, inform'd him what had oblig'd her to disguise her self; and the course she had taken for staying the Count, that she might revenge, in Person, the injurious discourse of *Don Philip*: Her resolution was commended by all, and her Courage admir'd. The Prince, to divert his Majesty with the sight of this disguise, led her into his Majesty's Chamber; telling him, as he enter'd,  
he

he was come to beg his Majesty's Pardon to be granted that Criminal, who had wounded one of the bravest Men in his Kingdom. The King fixing his Eyes on *Christina*, presently knew her, and thought the discourse of the Prince, his Brother, had no relation to *Christina* : But when he was inform'd of what had happen'd, he blam'd *Don Philip* extremely, for drawing that misfortune on himself, and assur'd *Christina* of his Protection. *Don Philip* being soon after almost cur'd of his wound, *Don John* made him and the Count embrace one another, and oblig'd *Don Philip* to ask *Christina* pardon. He was so asham'd to have been wounded by a Woman, that he left the Court, and accompany'd his Brother into *Cicily*, where he was to take Possession of the Arch-Bishoprick of *Palermo*.

While matters went thus in *Spain*, the Marquess *D'Osseyra* was in *Flanders*, where the Dukes of *Arfchor*, who had a design to have him Marry'd to a beautiful young Lady her Relation, amus'd him continually, pretending to send him every day some News of *Christina*, whom the Marquess thought still in the Convent, so careful had they been to conceal from him her Voyage into *Spain*. He fancy'd the long silence of his Mistress an effect of her Modesty, as knowing her Letters were to pass through the hands of the Dukes ; and he expected every hour to receive License to return into *Spain*, where he design'd to beg his Majesty's permission to Marry whom he pleas'd. *Christina* was allarm'd with continual fears the Marquess had forgotten her, having heard nothing of him since she left *Flanders*. The late Duel had occasion'd a thousand new  
Tales

Tales of her, in a Court where they are possess'd with an opinion Women are good for nothing but matters of Love, not a Person but was infinitely desirous to see her; so that she could not stir a foot but she found her self compass'd with a Throng of People, which made her resolve to beg his Majesty's leave to go into a Convent.

An Illustrious Princess, who owes her Birth to *Italy*, had her Education in *France*, and by I know not what Freaks of Fortune is now in *Spain*, having heard various Reports of *Christina's* Conduct, had the Curiosity to inquire strictly into it; and to be satisfied of the truth of her Adventures, writ for that purpose into *France*, and the *Low Countries*. Soon after she receiv'd Letters which confirm'd the judgment she had formerly given in her favour, and assur'd her, *Christina's* disguise was a pure effect of a Martial inclination she had a little too eagerly pursu'd. This Princess, who by her own experience knew a Woman may, without prejudice to her Vertue, love Travelling, Hunting, and several other Exercises, commonly look'd upon as proper only for Men, pray'd his Majesty he would be pleas'd she might take *Christina* into her House. The King was content, and *Christina* accepted the offer with the greater acknowledgment, as being upon the point of entering into a Convent, where she expected vexation enough from the Reflections of the Nuns, who though little acquainted with the World, might have waggers and malice sufficient to torment her. 'Tis hard to express whether the Princess was more satisfy'd with the good Humour and Complaisance of our *Heroine*, or she with the goodness and obligingness of her Protectores: They agreed



agreed so well in their tempers, they quickly came to have an intire confidence in one another, and mutually imparted their most important Secrets. *Christina* having one day declar'd she was troubled there were Books publish'd of her Adventures. You have no reason to be troubled at that, says the Princess; 'tis my Fortune too, with this difference, that those which concern you are true Relations of what hath happen'd to you; whereas I have not had a hand in any thing they have written of me, though the Writers have had the malice to interlard their Relations with Circumstances so probable, many take them for true. *Christina* observing the Princess concern'd, advis'd her to publish an account of her Life, to disown all others, and discover their falsities; and gave so many reasons for it, that the Princess (who is a Lady of great wit) apply'd her self to the writing it on the Morrow. Her first design was to write it in *French*, as a Language spoken in most Courts of *Europe*; but having consider'd there are few understand it in *Spain*, where she was concern'd to clear her self, she publish'd her Memoirs in *Spanish*, and some Copies of it have been transmitted into *France*.

The Princess lodg'd at *Madrid*, with a Lady of the highest Quality, and a Relation of the Prince her Husband. This Lady was a Widow, and one who more than any other, blam'd the least liberties Women take; saying there was little difference between a Woman really faulty, and one that's but suspected; the Reputation of a Woman being so delicate, that a meer suspicion, however ill grounded, may ruin it. The Princess had often, but in vain, endeavour'd to convince her of  
her

her error, and perswade her that a Woman may be so vertuous as to have nothing to reproach her self with; but it is not in a Womans power to stop the Mouths of her Enemies, from venting Stories, and Tales of her; which is too common in the World. The Widows severity was proof to all reasons. The Princess was discoursing one Evening to *Christina*, the foolish and obstinate conceitedness of this Woman, and what difficulty there was in dealing with a Person wedded to so inconvenient and unjust an opinion, and that she was troubled she was oblig'd in decency to see her so often. *Christina*, who study'd to divert the Princess, promis'd her to Act a Part which should undeceive the Widow by her own experience: She was fully inform'd of all that pass'd at the Widows, and had observ'd she was very short-sighted: She was a *Catalonian* by Birth, and would be thought to descend from the Ancient Counts of *Barcelona*. Whenever a Person of Quality of that Province came to Court, she would be very angry, and think him ill-bred, if he came not to do her homage. *Christina* knowing all this, put on a Gentlemans Habit; and having taken order that if any came to the Gate, answer should be made, the Widow was not to be seen that day: She gave her a visit under the name of *Don Artal de Cardona*, newly arriv'd from *Catalonia*. The Widow, who was somewhat superannuated, being much pleas'd a Gentleman so handsome and well born should give her a visit, and speak so much in praise of her Family, (for *Christina* had attack'd her weak side) she gave *Christina* the kindest reception imaginable: Their discourse was long, and

Q

before

before parting the Widow pray'd *Don Artal de Cardona* to do her the Honour to see her again often: *Don Artal* promis'd it, and withdrew, and gave the Princess an account of the success of the first visit. She admir'd the Wit and Address of *Christina*, and pray'd her not to omit any thing to make the Widow in Love. The Princess having visited her the same day, she could not forbear falling presently into Discourse of the handsome *Catalonian*, and relate several Particulars to his advantage, being liberal of her Praises, and extolling his Wit and good Meen; adding, she knew him from a Child, and that then he promis'd great matters.

Two Days after, the pretended *Don Artal* went to see the Lady again, and knowing very well what Praises please a Woman best, especially one who is precise, and stands much on her Honesty, he fell a commending her Vertue and Conduct, and by little and little slipt insensibly into the Subject of her Beauty. Discourses of this kind never displease a Woman, especially a Widow, whose Condition, Age, and Pretences to Virtue oblige her to live retir'd. She heard all with Delight, and the Concern she began to feel in her self for this Gentleman, engaging her to eye him closer, and more attentively than before, he appear'd so handsome, she thought she had never seen any Man so lovely. A Woman in Years being more coming than others, at the third Visit she was desperately in Love with him. *Christina* gave the Princess an exact Account of all, who not comprehending *Christina's* Design

to abuse the poor Widow thus, ask'd her oneday what she propos'd to her self by it: I will convince her, says *Christina*, how vertuous soever a Woman is, it may be accounted a piece of Merit in her to resist the Attacks of a Man of good Meen, and some Indulgence is due to those who are every day expos'd to Temptation.

*Christina* sometimes waited on the Princess to the Widows, because they lodg'd in her House, and took great Care to alter her Voice in discoursing with them. Being alone with her, she had the Wagery to ask the Widow the Name of that handsome Gentleman she saw now and then enter her Apartment: The Widow, tickled with the Praises *Christina* gave a Man she had a Kindness for, told her a long Story of his Birth, Estate, and many other Circumstances; adding, he was her Kinsman, which was the reason she allow'd of his frequent Visits. *Christina* applauding all she said, found she had discover'd the Secret to please her: And not satisfy'd with playing upon her under the Name and Disguise of *Don Artal*, would needs be her Confidant; which she found no hard matter to attain, by continuing her Commendations of *Don Artal*: As soon as she had shifted *Don Artal's* Habit, she would presently run into the Widow's Chamber, to tell her she had seen him pass by, and that it was plain he was in Love. The Widow deceiv'd by a Discourse that flatter'd her Desires, and fearing *Christina* might think *Don Artal* was in Love with another, and not with her, reveal'd to her at last what she thought to have conceal'd from all the World, and imparted the Secret of her Love for *Don Artal*, desir

*Christina's* advice ; who answer'd, that in matters of that nature she had best consult her own heart, and consider the bent of her Affections; but that if any Passion were excusable in a Woman, it must certainly be that she entertain'd for a handsome Man: *Christina* could not say this without blushing, and her Heart having reproach'd her for having been so free in her Discourse, she took her leave.

The desire we have to prevail for something we aim at, engages us often in more Discourse than is necessary ; and 'tis sometimes very dangerous to be eloquent. The Widow, reflecting on all *Christina* had said in praise of *Don Artal*, ( which yet fell far short of what she thought he deserv'd ) concluded, from *Christina's* Discourse, she did not dislike the *Catalonian* : And being through her Age more inclin'd to Jealousie, she resolv'd to put a trick upon *Christina*, by pretending all she said to her was only to discover what she thought of *Don Artal*. The next visit she gave her, *Christina* began ( as she had us'd ) to speak of *Don Artal*: The Widow interrupted her, telling her she might do well to change the Discourse ; adding, very seriously, she lov'd not the company of Persons so coming : She spoke this with such an Air of modesty, it might have deceiv'd the most judicious. Poor *Christina* found her self disorder'd by so unexpected an answer, and her own Vertue causing her to approve of the Widows discourse, she went away much troubled & perplext, not having the confidence to answer a discourse that reflected on her modesty. When she came to the Princess, she complain'd of her misfortune in very lamentable expressions,



as if the most innocent actions still turn'd to her disadvantage. The Princess, who was very discerning, and very much mistrusted those Women who are over careful of outward appearances, told her, she had run too hastily into the Snare, and that possibly the Widow did but pay her in her own Coyn. *Christina*, who had been frightened at this Adventure, took courage at the judicious Discourse of the Princess, and resolving to know the truth, put on her Mans Habit. The Widow the while applauded her self for the good success of her Plot, in ridding her of so dangerous a Rival: She expected, with impatience, her *Cardona*; resolving, for the future, to take her advantage of the eagerness of his addressees: As soon as he came in, she gave him the usual reception; caressing him in the highest manner imaginable, with design to inspire boldness into him. And as closely as she adher'd to her Vertue, her Love made her that Day express a little forwardness, which *Don Arta* seem'd not to understand. The Widow, who had a great opinion of his Wit, wondered to see him so dull; and was confounded at his changing his Discourse, and falling upon the Subject of her high Birth, in terms which would have been pleasing enough to the Vanity of the Lady, had she not been that day under a strong influence of the Planet of Love, which for the time had the Ascendant of her Heart; and *Don Arta* very well knew it, though he had the malice not to take notice of it. She did all she could to make him reassume the former discourse, and he as carefully avoided it, magnifying the brave Actions of one of her Ancestors, who had signaliz'd himself in driving away the *Moors* out

of *Granada*. But she was then indispos'd for War, and expected a Language less Martial, and more tender. *Don Artal* soon after took his leave, and the Widow remain'd very ill satisfy'd with his bashfulness. The Princess, sensible of the distraction she was under, thought it would be a Pleasure to her, to have the liberty of musing alone of her imaginary Lover : and having learnt of *Christina* all the Particulars of the last Scene, she observ'd how careful most Women, especially the precise, are to save up the appearances, not much regarding the essential part, if they may but cheat the World, and be esteem'd Persons of a severe Life, and strictly Vertuous : while those who converse much with the World, making small account of some little liberties they take without scruple, are not safe from obloquy and censure, though really provided of a great stock of Vertue ; while the others enjoy their Amours privately, and triumph in publick for the applause this counterfeit reservedness procures them. In truth, said the Princess, those of our Sex are very unhappy in being oblig'd, besides the satisfaction due to their Conscience, to satisfy the World, which is always dispos'd to believe the worst of us. 'Tis certain, reply'd *Christina*, we cannot always blame them, there being Women of all Characters who by their ill Conduct draw upon themselves very heard Censures, and too often very deservedly ; though, it must be agreed the Example of one guilty Woman, gives occasion for condemning an hundred innocent.

The *Spaniards*, though they hate the memory of the *Moors* and *Sarazens* expell'd *Granada*, *Marcia*, and *Leon*, by *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, yet they

they retain to this Day several of their Customs ; particularly, their Gallantries, their Bull-sports, and darting the Cane on Horse-back, Divertisements the Court of *Spain* is very much taken with, where Opera's are not known, and their Comedies (for the most part) ill. It was then a time of great rejoicing at *Madrid* ; not for the taking of a Town, but to celebrate the Birth of their Monarch. The Princess was invited to see the Sports, and took *Christina* along with her. I shall not give you here a Description of these Sports which prove mortal to many, who think their Valour consists in daring a Bull, letting fly at him with their Darts, and then retiring with much skill and agility, though it frequently happens the Bull is too quick for these Gallants, tosses them in the Air, and gores them with his Horns ; which sometimes dispatches them into another World, and generally maims them in this. This piece of fool-hardiness were excusable in ordinary People, who are drawn to it by Custom, and applause of the Populace ; but cannot be too much blam'd in young Gentlemen of the best Quality, who hazard their Life to so little purpose, in fighting with Beasts as they do in *Spain* : where you may see them bravely mounted with a Dart in their Hand, expecting, in the middle of a *Piazza*, the coming of a Bull maddened by the People ; and though he come at them with a fierceness capable to astonish the highest courage, they bravely attack him, and pierce him so dextrously with their Lance, that sometimes they run him quite through the Body : But you may also see the Bull sometimes unhorse them, to the extreme peril of the Rider, and terrible fright of

the Ladies. This Solemnity where this Princess and *Christina* attended, was like others of the kind, where the fortunate rashness of those who came off well was applauded, and the tragical miscarriage of others lamented. The Morrow after these bloody Sports, the Cavaliers run Courses on Horse-back, and dart the Cane as they run; which is done in this manner. They appear at the *Barriere*, with a Headpiece, and light Armour, made (one would think) of Steel polish'd white; and have commonly some Devise of gallantry, or some Motto on their Shields, and a multitude of Ribbands of the colour best pleases their Mistresses. *Christina* had seen several of these Courses, and having in the Armies perform'd the most violent Exercises, she thought this not very difficult, where all she had to do was to spur her Horse, and let fly a Cane with dexterity. She told the Princess she would gladly run a Career, and ask the Widow for a Devise, the better to assure her of her Passion. The Princess thought her in jeast; but our *Heroine* telling her she doubted not but to come off well, the Princess undertook to provide her fit Equipage; and *Christina*, under the name of *Don Artal* of *Cardona*, went to the Widow for a Devise, letting her know she would run a Course for love of her, since other young People did it for their Mistresses, only he desir'd her she would give him a fitting Devise. The Reader may expect one of those witty ones so usual in *Spain*, but a Woman of her humour orders her Life quite otherwise than the rest of her Sex: One so precise being no less careful to conceal, than an airy vain Coquet to make known she is Courted: The Widow re-

fus'd

fas'd to give *Don Artal* a Devise, telling him, she was not of those Womens humour, who judge of their Servants love by the Colour of their Ribbands. I rely not, adds she, on such flight appearances, too often deceitful; I must have better proof of your Passion, to perswade me 'tis real: (The truth is, she expected such proof as *Christina* could not give:) If you lov'd me, as you pretend you would rather stay with me while they are darting the Canes, and would be more willing to give me proof of your love in my Chamber, than in a publick place: what is done there generally serving only for matter of discourse to the Spectators. *Don Artal* assur'd her he lov'd her passionately, and thought to have given her an Evidence of his esteem of her, in carrying her Colours and Devise at the Course, being ready to do any thing she could desire to convince her of his love. Were your love as real and sincere as you would make me believe, would you put me upon the necessity of appearing so forward, and not guess at part of what is expected from you? *Don Artal* returning no answer, to a Discourse so easie to understand, the Widow was so asham'd she had spoken so freely, and, with all, unsuccessfully, that she turn'd about presently and lock'd her self in her Closet, for fear her Tears should betray her. Being there alone, she gave vent to a torrent of Tears despair forc'd her to; considering with her self, that having liv'd several Years retir'd from Company, and free from those Passions young Widows are usually troubled with, (for at six and forty Years of Age she counted her self of their number) she had the misfortune to be taken with the address of a  
hare.



hare-brain'd young Fellow, who perhaps design'd only to fool her : The next moment she consult-ed her Glass, which telling her she had Charms enough left still to procure love, she attributed *Don Arta's* reservedness, to the tenderness of his Years and want of experience : She was so pleas'd with this fancy, and thought it so reasonable, that she could no longer doubt but the timorousness of her Lover, was a pure effect of his small acquaintance with the World, being newly arriv'd from *Barcellona*, where he had not us'd to see Persons of her Quality and Birth ; besides, she knew young Country Gentlemen have such Chymical Ideas of Ladies of Quality, that they think it enough to honour and admire them, without daring to push on their Passion any further. While the Widow was thus deep in meditation, *Christina*, sufficiently asham'd at what she had heard, went back to the Princess, whom she found busie about her Equipage for the Course, not doubting in the least but the Widow had given the Devise : But when *Christina* inform'd the Princess of her answer, (though her modesty made her leave out several particulars) the Princess could not forbear laughing, especially when told by *Christina* she durst go no more to the Widows, for fear of being put out of Countenance, and quite sham'd by her forwardness.

On the Morrow the Princess and *Christina* were in a Balcony, near the King, to see the Courses. As soon as the Gentlemen appear'd, all Eyes were fix'd to observe their Devices : Count *Talara*, as he pass'd under the Ladies Balcony, put off his Head-piece, making them a ve-  
ry

ry low Reverence : His Motto was, *Quiero mucho, y espero poco* ; that is, *My Love is great, and my Hope small*. That concerns you, says the Princess to *Christina* : It put her to the Blush, and the King observing it, had the Curiosity to enquire the Reason : The Princess, very glad of an occasion to divert him, gave him her Sense of Count *Talara's* Motto ; and added, that *Christina* could, if she pleas'd, perform a Career as well as the best of those who were to run. The King saying he did not think it, the Princess conjur'd *Christina* to make use of the Equipage (she had provided) for one Course at least. The young Monarch express'd so earnest a Desire to see how well *Christina* would come off, there was no denying him, and the Princess, their Request. That less notice might be taken, she pretended her self not well, and withdrew. Her next Care was for a Motto somewhat answerable to Count *Talara's* ; which, being very witty, she was not long to seek : She caus'd these words to be written on her Shield, *No ay que amar, y me nos que esperar de quien tienne duenno* : 'Tis in vain to love, much more to expect Good from him who is already engag'd. *Christina*, having set all things in as good Order as the shortness of the time would permit, appear'd boldly at the Barrier, and call'd for Canes, but was troubled with an Accident she had not foreseen : The Order was, That the Cavaliers who presented themselves for the Course, should tell their Names, and make themselves known to the Officers appointed to Register them, to prevent Disorder usual on such occasions. Our *Heroine*, loth to undergo that Law, was deny'd the Canes : The King, who had

had his Eye upon her, perceiving her in Disorder on that account, order'd his Brother *Don John* to let them know it was his Majesty's Pleasure that Gentleman should be dispens'd with from telling his Name, or shewing his Face. The King's Pleasure was no sooner known, but Canes were deliver'd her : And her refusing to submit to the Rules of the Course, and the King's Dispensation, gave cause to believe 'twas an extraordinary Person not willing to be known. This drew all Eyes upon her, every one guessing who it should be. Great notice was taken of the Motto : Count *Talara*, observing the Opposition between it and his, desir'd with Impatience to run a Course against this unknown Person, who manag'd his Horse very well : But it was not probable *Christina* should be as skilful at handling and darting the Cane, as the *Spaniards*, who are us'd to that Exercise from their Youth : And 'tis certain our *Heroine* had run a great Risque of being unhors'd, had not *Don John*, foreseeing what might follow, given Count *Talara* a private hint the Stranger (he was to encounter with) was *Christina*. You may easily guess the Effect this Intimation had on the Amorous Count, who was confirm'd in the Truth of it by the Motto he had observ'd on her Shield : He could not at first find in his Heart to run against *Christina* ; but having thought better of it, he put himself in a Posture. The Count, who had already run several Courses, with Advantage, against the most expert in the Sport, meeting the Stranger, pretended himself disorder'd and unready when he should have darted his Cane : *Christina*, without losing a moments time, threw hers ; which the Count appear'd so stunn'd

stunn'd with, that he fell off his Horse: *Christina* was so confounded at the loud Acclamations of the People, (who judge of things by Appearance, without examining the truth) she knew not whether she had got the better or the worse, till she was presented with a Rose of Diamonds, the Prize appointed the Conqueror. Our *Heroine*, pleas'd with her Success, retir'd, loth to hazard in another Course the Reputation she had gain'd by this.

Count *Talara*, having had a fore fall, was carried home to be blooded, which was much to the advantage of *Christina's* Reputation. The Count being known to be very expert at that Sport, the whole Court sent to see how he did. And the Princess made *Christina* sensible of the Obligation put upon her by the Count, who had fallen off his Horse of purpose, like a true *Spanish* Gallant, and advis'd her to send one to inquire of his Health: *Christina*, with some difficulty, consented to it. The Count, ravish'd with joy at the Complement, answer'd him who was sent, that his fall did not much trouble him, but he had a Wound would not be quickly cur'd. It vex'd *Christina* she had given the occasion for such an answer, fearing the Count would pretend to some advantages for the Obligation he had put upon her. The Princess bid her set her Heart at rest, and oblige the Widow with the Rose of Diamonds she had gain'd at the Course. *Christina*, though fearful to engage further with so forward a Woman, comply'd however with the desires of the Princess: She shifted her self into her Habit of *Don Artal*, and presently went into the Widows Apartment, where she found her very much disorder'd. She

She was so precise she would not appear at the Sports, but knowing *Don Artal* would be there, and being much concern'd what became of him, she had sent a trusty Person of purpose to observe how things went, and bring her exact information : He brought her the Names of all those who were Registred for the Course, but not his, for whose sake alone she had the curiosity to read all the rest : She was much concern'd at the missing him, a Woman ever passionately wishing the Glory of her Lover. Her Spy told her there was a Gentleman appear'd *Incognito*, and had refus'd to tell his Name ; and that the King, to prevent disorder, had dispens'd with the formality ; and that this unknown Person had unhors'd the famous Count *Talara*, and retir'd with a Rose of Diamonds of very great value. The Widow wish'd with all her Heart, this Unknown might be no other but *Don Artal* ; but then thought she, how should a Youth, and such a Novice in Love, be too hard for a Gentleman of so much skill and experience : with that *Don Artal* enters the Chamber ; she presently ask'd him what news of the Course, and why he had not been there. I was unwilling to appear, answers he, without your Devise ; and since you refus'd it me, I had no Mind to shew my self where you would not be. I knew you had not appear'd there, said the Widow, though the good opinion I had of you made me hope you might be that illustrious Unknown, who so eminently signaliz'd himself, and carry'd the Prize ; at least my heart gave me none better deserv'd it than you : but I see our Hearts often deceive us. You are not deceiv'd in that, Madam, says *Don Artal* ; and see here (adds he, presenting



presenting her with the Rose of Diamonds) the Mark you may know that unknown Person by, who hath had the good Fortune to deserve your esteem. The Widow, surpriz'd at a Present so glorious and unexpected, received it very gladly, and embrac'd the occasion, so luckily given her, to present her Servant with a String of Diamonds of very great value, praying him to keep it as a Pledge of her Love. *Don Artal*, for fear of angering her, durst not refuse it; but finding she began to fall again into very passionate expressions, he pretended business of haste, and withdrew; having promis'd to return on the Morrow, at an hour she appointed. *Christina* having shewn the Diamonds to the Princess, who understood Jewels very well, was amaz'd to hear they were worth fifteen thousand Crowns. This excessive Liberality fully convincing them of the violence of her Passion, *Christina* had compassion on her, and told the Princess she would disabuse her: The Princess having sufficiently diverted her self with the Intrigue, and thinking the Widow had punishment enough, said nothing against it. On the Morrow, at the hour the Widow had appointed, *Christina* sent her back her Diamonds, with this Letter.

**T**IS time to disabuse you, Madam; the Don Artal you love, is a Man in appearance, but really one of your Sex: I am in good earnest, and unwilling to take the advantage of your Liberality, being incapable to satisfy your Love. You need not fear me; I am well acquainted with the Nature of our Sex, and know it a hard matter to resist temptations; but I pity those who have not the Power

*Power to do it : be you less Conforious for the future, and never fear my discretion.*

The Widow, who expected *Don Artal*, had not forgot any thing that might the better set off the weak Charms of a Woman of her age : She thought the Present he had made her, the Day before, a good Omen, and that she had reason to expect something better at the Assignment. She tasted before-hand a thousand imaginary Pleasures, and began to think long while her Lover arriv'd ; when, lo, a Letter is brought her. The String of Diamonds presently alarm'd her : and having read the two first Lines, she scarce held up from swoounding ; her surprize was so great, she fancy'd her self not well awake. Having finish'd reading her Letter, and reflecting on the Beauty, and other Circumstances of her pretended Lover, she believ'd all true that was written. She was not a little taken with her Generosity, in sending back her Diamonds ; and out of a greatness of Soul, incident to Persons well born, which ordinary People are not acquainted with, or the love she still retain'd for the Memory of *Don Artal*, she had the Generosity to send back the Diamonds to *Christina*, with a Letter.

**T**Hough you have deserv'd Reproach for having deceiv'd me, I cannot hate that in a Maid which I lov'd in the counterfeit *Don Artal*. Rest satisfi'd with the advantage you have had over me, and receive again the Present I made you : Yours to me shall be ever dear, and in high esteem with me. I desire, if you think fit, your acquaintance ; and am not in the least indispos'd to be your Friend.

Friend. And I must declare my weakness is such,  
I cannot mistrust a Person I have once lov'd.

*Christina* having receiv'd this Letter, carry'd it to the Princess, telling her she was much troubled with this String of Diamonds, and very scrupulous of keeping a Present so considerable. The Princess having read the Letter, advis'd her to keep the Present, and think no more of the matter; and would not permit her to be further acquainted with the Widow, (as *Christina* design'd) knowing she would owe *Christina* a spight, for the discovery she had made of her.

News was then receiv'd in *Spain* of the taking of *St. Gislain*, by the *French*; which very much alarm'd the Court of *Spain*, who thought the rigour of the season (it being *December*) would have hinder'd, or delay'd at least, the Conquest of the Place. The *Spaniards* vented their rage upon the poor *French* living in *Spain*, without sparing those who had been thirty years Naturaliz'd. They seiz'd their Goods, banish'd their Persons, and exercis'd upon them all sorts of violence: Which is no new thing in that Country; for as often as the *French* take a Town, burn a Ship, or obtain a Victory, the *Spaniards* seize all the Goods of the *French* who Trade in their Towns. Judge you then how many Pressures they are expos'd to under the Reign of *Lewis* the Great: This commonly ends in a great Tax laid upon them, after payment of which they let them alone for some time; but upon the next loss they have, the Persecution begins afresh, which happens so often, that many have been forc'd to withdraw and quit the Country. A Merchant of *Bearn* of *Christina's*.

acquaintance, and one she was oblig'd to, found himself under this Storm rais'd against the *French* upon the taking of *St. Gislain*. *Christina* protected him openly, having spoken in his favour to *Don John* of *Austria*, and represented to him the injustice done those poor People, who settle there, relying upon their Letters of Naturalization, and with great labour and industry supply the Natural laziness of the *Spaniards*, furnishing them with a thousand Conveniences they would never know but for the *French*. The Prince, at her intreaty, caus'd restitution to be made this Merchant of all that had been taken from him, and promis'd to use the rest favourably. This got our *Heroine* very great applause; but the hatred those of *Spain* naturally bear all Strangers, made them attribute the favour she had obtain'd to something supernatural: Which occasion'd the reviving the ridiculous Report formerly gone about, of her being a Witch, and that with the help of her Art she could effect what she pleas'd. After so many extraordinary matters publish'd of her, 'tis no wonder the dull and sottish People gave credit to this Report, while the Court laugh'd at it, and the Princess made sport of it with *Christina*. But her Enemies would not lose the advantage of so favourable a Disposition of the people. The Marchioness *d'Osseyra* and the Countess of *Benavidez* durst not open their Mouths against her, since the Princess had taken her into her protection; but the favour *Don John* had granted her, awak'd the hatred of the one, and the jealousy of the other, lest the Court should at last consent to her being Marry'd to the Marquess *d'Osseyra*. This made them resolve to use all their endeavours to foment

foment the opinion of her being a Witch. Having learnt that *Christina* was that unknown Person, who had unhors'd Count *Talara*, almost without touching him; they took care to spread abroad this Circumstance, and others, to confirm the people in their error. Their Artifice was so great, and their Emissaries so diligent, that several people of good sense, deceiv'd by a number of probable Circumstances, gave credit to this extravagant Report. That was not all; for, cloaking their malice with a false zeal for Religion, they exhibited an information against *Christina* in the Inquisition.

The Inquisition is so formidable a Court, that the name of an Inquisitor makes them in *Spain* tremble, the severe punishments inflicted by that Tribunal on *Jews*, *Moors*, and *Hereticks* there, having gain'd it a high Reputation. The wiser sort speak of it with respect, the loose hate the name on't, and the people generally have it in veneration. As soon as any Man is inform'd against in that Court, not a Courtier hath the boldness to say a word in his favour, for fear of being brought in as an accessory, as they commonly are who are of a different Religion. The Kings Authority is of no force at all there; and there is not one President can be shewn, where the Catholick Kings have intermeddled with any Affair the Inquisition had taken Cognizance of.

The people are so afraid of them, that when I was in *Spain* I was assur'd, that the Court being met one Afternoon, some of the Inquisitors stood at a Window which look'd into a rich Burghers Garden, where was a Pear-tree full of excellent Fruit. One of them had a mind to some of those



Pears, and sent his Man to desire some of them; but the Gardiner having refus'd to give him any, the Inquisitor dispatch'd a Familiar (that is an Usher of the Inquisition) to tell the owner of the Garden the Inquisitor would speak with him: The poor Man was so frighted, he was scarce able to go to him; but recover'd himself again, being told they desired only a Plate of his Pears: The Burgher promis'd to send it, and was glad he came off so. As soon as he got home he sent the Inquisitors all the Pears on the Tree; and to prevent being so frighted again, cut down the Pear-tree.

To return to *Christina*, the Inquisitors having receiv'd the Information, caus'd her to be arrested; and, (which was worse) left her in Prison a Fortnight before she was examin'd: 'Twas in favour to her Sex she was interrogated then, it being ordinary with them to keep a Man a Prisoner six, or twelve Months before he be examined. However the Princess, though advis'd to the contrary, labour'd privately for her, but to no purpose, it being not in her power to discover the particulars of her Charge. Our *Heroine*, who had no reason to fear the Inquisition, upon the account of Religion, being Orthodox as her Judges, was troubled at the noise she knew this business would make; not doubting but it would come to the Marquess d' *Osseyra's* Ears, and that this, and her former misfortunes, would create in him an aversion against her, the disasters she had met with, though innocent, being enough to draw upon her the flight of a Person of Quality: Her business the while look'd very ill. The Widow I have spoken of, having heard the news, and considering

considering her having carry'd away the Prize, at the Course, from Count *Talara*, made no doubt but she was a Witch; and reflecting on what had pass'd between them two, when she took her for *Don Artal*, she was in horror at the danger she had expos'd her self to, by Conversing with a Person, who, by the assistance of the Devil, could appear in what Form she pleas'd; and was ready to make her complaint to the Princess, for bringing such a one into her House; and would have done it, but for shame of discovering her weakness: Yet, being scrupulous of concealing so aggravating a Circumstance against the Criminal, she went to the chief Inquisitor, and told him, that to discharge her Conscience, she came to inform him what had happen'd to her with that Woman in Prison, who had several times appear'd to her in the shape of a young Gentleman of *Catalonia*, call'd *Don Artal de Cardona*; but she took care not to tell him the other particulars of the Intrigue, chusing rather to lose her Diamonds, than to make it known she had presented *Christina* with them, as a mark of her Love. The chief Inquisitor, out of respect to the Widows quality, dispens'd with her in several formalities, taking only her Hand to the Depositions, which was one of the strongest Evidences in the Case. It is incredible what a noise this business made in *Spain*, where they could hardly believe a Maid could, without the help of Magick, do Actions so extraordinary, and so much above her Sex. It was the general discourse, and they expected every day a solemn Judgment and Sentence, suitable to the Learning and Integrity of those worthy, and able Persons, who sit on that Bench. The people had

R 3 already

already set the day of her Execution, and, I believe, hir'd Windows to stand in to see it, Some among them, to colour the better their losses in the *Low-Countries*, said there was no reason to wonder at them, since this Woman had bewitched all their Generals. The Princess was amaz'd at the ridiculous stories she heard every day of the unfortunate *Christina*: The more she justify'd her, the more they condemn'd her; and the least good Office done for her, was very ill taken by the People. The very Court was troubled with it, the greater part not knowing what to think on't, the rest suspending their judgments till the Inquisitors should pass sentence: The first Examination was wholly spent in formalities. The Inquisitors were surpriz'd at her confidence, and to see so little appearance of fear in her looks. This made the Reverend Judges believe she trust-ed much to her Art, or was innocent. Two days after she was Examin'd again; the first question was, what Charms she had made use of to take the shape of *Don Artal de Cardona*? She answer'd, none other, but what people of Wit make use of to amuse Fools: She told them at large, that the great severity, or hypocrisie, of the Widow, made her desire to put a trick upon her, by visiting her under the name of *Don Artal*: The knowledge she had that Lady could not see very well having encourag'd her resolution for that divertisement, in order to the rendring her less Censorious for the future. Then she was ask'd, how she could, with such a slight Cane, unhorse Count *Talara*? She answer'd, He had notice before-hand, she was to run a Course, and that his fall was rather an effect of the *Spanish Gallantry*, than any Charm

Charms of hers. She was then question'd what made her disguise her self so often, and in Habits so different? She answer'd, that, having from a Child had a strong inclination for Arms, the death of her Parents had given her the opportunity of following that noble Employment? In a word, her answers were so modest, and pertinent, that the Inquisitors, being choice Men, and well seen in business, were perswaded of her innocence. And, which is most to be admir'd, the Archbishop of *Saragosa*, who was one of the Inquisitors, and the most prejudic'd against her, knew her to be the same he had formerly seen in the Convent of *Ursulines* at *Saragosa*; and had occasion'd the reprimands he gave the Nuns, upon his mistaking her to be a Man: He told the other Inquisitors the story, and from a severe Judge, became her Protector, and Friend.

As terrible as the Inquisition is in *Spain*, it cannot fright Love. Count *Talara*, extremely concern'd for the Imprisonment of our *Heroine*, being told by the Princess, the strongest proof *Christina's* Enemies made use of to destroy her, was the advantage she had of him in the Course, was so troubled to hear so ill use made of his Gallantry, that he put himself voluntarily into the Inquisition, and desir'd his Process should be made, declaring himself accessory to the Crimes of *Christina*. The Inquisitors were astonisht to see how easily he render'd himself Prisoner, and the People fail'd not to say, the Witch had by her Art forc'd him to't. The Count was examined, and his answer was found to agree with *Christina's*. The Inquisitors would have set him at liberty, which he refus'd to accept till our *He-*



*Joine* had hers: Which was granted her on the Morrow, to the wonderful astonishment of all Fools: Count *Talara* was so troubled he had, though innocently, occasion'd her persecution, he never durst see her more.

*Christina* had the fate of most people in trouble, every one strove to make her believe how much they were concern'd for her, (now the danger was over.) The whole Court Complement-ed her upon her delivery, and the King had the goodness to tell her, he was glad to hear she had clear'd her self with such credit. The Widow (fearing *Christina*, to be reveng'd, would publish the Passion she had exprest for the pretended *Don Artal*) Courted her friendship, and assur'd her she had never spoken against her, but to clear her Conscience, *Christina* had the goodness to pardon her, and they liv'd thenceforwards very good friends.

*Christina* in the mean time was very much troubled she had no news of the Marquess *d'Osseyra*; sometimes she was afraid he had forgot her, the next moment she rejected that thought as injurious to the fidelity of her Lover, and in the end remain'd so perplext she knew not what to think. The Princess, who had great kindness for her, perceiving her more pensive, and melancholy, than ordinary, did all in her power to divert her, and bring her into humour: She told her all the silly stories the people made of her Black Art, and gave her a hundred witty Jest's on that account. *Christina* said she was not surpriz'd at it, having from her Chamber in the Prison heard the discourses of other Prisoners, of the horrible Crimes she was accus'd of. Since you heard  
their



their discourse, 'tis not possible, reply'd the Princess, but you must be well acquainted with their affairs, it being commonly a comfort to one in Misery to relate and declare a Misfortune; and the ordinary entertainment of Prisoners, is to tell one another by what Mischance they came thither. I confess, said *Christina*, I have hearken'd to them sometimes, with a great deal of attention; but most of those who are Prisoners in the Inquisition, being charg'd with impiety, or some other Crime relating to Religion, they are very mistrustful, every one taking his Fellow for a Spy, or a Trepan: Yet I remember I often heard the Complaints of a Souldier, who blam'd extremely the Ingratitude of his Country, in retaining him Prisoner in the Inquisition, for Actions which would have been highly rewarded in a well-govern'd State.

He boasted of great Services he had done his Catholick Majesty in *Flanders*; where, perceiving the *Spanish* Regiments grow thin, he married a Wife at *Conde*, by whom he had two Boys: But the Place being afterwards taken by his most Christian Majesty, he was made a Prisoner of War, and never knew more what became of his Wife. Upon exchange of Prisoners he was not long after set at liberty, and was in Garrison at *Aire*, where he married another Wife; but that Place having also been taken afterwards by the *French*, he was carry'd to *Cambray*, where he thought himself secure: There he married a Third Wife, which began to rejoice his Heart with her fruitfulness, when that Place also was taken by the most Christian King in Person; that at length, being tir'd with the War, and fearing  
his

his Person fatal to the Places he enter'd, he quit-  
 ted *Flanders*, leaving several brave Boys there,  
 who would in time make good Souldiers for the  
 King, and was return'd to *Madrid*: He added,  
 that he pass'd homeward through *France*, and ob-  
 serv'd that Kingdom to be so full of People, and  
 the Villages so near one another, that he thought  
 he had travell'd two hundred Leagues all in one  
 Town, which appear'd to him very extraordinary,  
 who had been us'd to travel five and twenty, or  
 thirty Leagues in *Spain*, without seeing a House,  
 unless it were some pitiful *Venta*, or sorry Inn:  
 And having consider'd with himself that the mis-  
 fortune of *Spain* proceeded from its being so de-  
 sert, he was willing, what in him lay, to repair  
 that defect, by marrying again: But two of the  
 Wives he had left in *Flanders* having follow'd him  
 to *Madrid*, and found him at home with his  
 Wife, it anger'd them so grievously, that they had  
 recourse to Justice, and charg'd him with several  
 other misdemeanors and impieties: that the In-  
 quisition taking Cognizance of his Crimes had  
 clapt him up in Prison, and kept him there,  
 though in all he had done, he had no other end  
 but the Service of his King, and glory of his  
 Country. The Princess could not forbear laugh-  
 ing at *Christina's* Relation, which gave her so  
 true a Character of a *Spaniard*, it being certain  
 there is nothing so conceitedly haughty, as a  
*Spanish* Souldier at his return into *Spain*, from  
 the Army in *Flanders*: he thinks himself the on-  
 ly Man that hath preserv'd the State, and that  
 now he may be allow'd to follow his inclinations,  
 and take his Pleasure without punishment, or con-  
 troul

As soon as our *Heroine* was alone, she fell into her former fit of melancholy, as if she had presag'd what was a driving on against her in *Flanders*.

The Marquess *D'Osseyra* knew nothing of his Mistress being gone into *Spain*, but thought her still in the Covent at *Mons*; the Duchess of *Ar-schot* having taken care to keep him in that error, by writing often to him under pretence of sending him news of *Christina*: She advis'd him still not to be too hasty, and a little patience would certainly make him happy. But the Duchess had other designs: the interest of her Family, and her particular dependences on *Spain*, made her resolve to have her Niece married to a Gentleman of that Nation. This Niece of hers had not yet appear'd abroad, but was bred in a Convent; all the knowledge they had of her, was that she was very handsome, and a very considerable Fortune. The Quality and Merit of the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, made the Duchess think him a fit Match for her Niece. In order to this, she was willing to endeavour curing him of his passion for *Christina*, being fully perswaded the Beauty, the Birth and Estate of her Niece, would be sufficient to accomplish her design within a short time after her appearing at Court. But having observ'd by the Marquesses Letters, the constancy of his affection for *Christina*, the Duchess despair'd of success, and respited the sending her Niece to *Brussels*, for fear her Charms should have, upon some less interest'd Person, the effect she desir'd they should work on the Marquess alone. About that time it was the *French* took *S. Gislain*; the Duchess fearing, from the situation

tion of the Place, *Mons* in the Spring might have the like Fortune, which would break all her Measures, and make it too late to execute her design; she resolv'd to go to *Brussels* to communicate her intentions to the Duchess *de Villa Hermosa*, who was very well pleas'd with the zeal she express'd for the *Spaniards*. Divers means were propos'd to assure the success of the Marriage, but all appearing uncertain, or dilatory, they part-  
 ed without coming to any resolution. The Mar-  
 quess *D'Osseyra* went every Day to see the Du-  
 chess *d' Arscot*, who, very desirous to penetrate  
 his sentiments, after a great deal of Discourse,  
 by the by, advertis'd him, as his Friend, that  
*Christina* had in confidence acquainted her with  
 her design of making her self a Nun; but if it  
 should be so, he might be otherwise provided of  
 a Mistress, to supply the loss of this. The Mar-  
 quess was much alarm'd at *Christina's* resolution,  
 and intreated the Duchess to give it all the Ob-  
 struction she could, which she promis'd very  
 frankly. Having given the Duchess *de Villa Her-  
 mosa* an account of this Discourse, she found her  
 no less than her self at a loss what course to take:  
 But at last, seeing themselves straiten'd in time,  
 the report of his Christian Majesty leaving *Paris*  
 in few Days being spread all about, they agreed  
 that the Duchess should advise the Marquess to  
 steal his Mistress out of the Covent, and marry  
 her as soon as he could get her out. They thought  
 this a very probable way to effect the Design,  
 because the Duchess might easily deceive him, in  
 substituting her Niece in the Place of *Christina*.  
 The Duchess of *Arscot* would not hear of it, as  
 a thing unworthy a Person of her Quality to use  
 any



any Artifice to make a *Spaniard* marry her Niece; but at length her ambition, and the flatteries of the *Duchess de Villa Hermosa*, prevail'd with her to reject all these considerations; not doubting, with her dextrous address, she might trap the *Marquess*; and that the Beauty of her Niece, and respect due to her Birth, would stop his complaining of a Cheat put upon him so much to his advantage. Soon after this delicate Project, the *Marquess* came to the *Duchess of Arscot's*: The ordinary expressions of civility were scarce over, but she told him, with some concern, that Word was sent her from *Mons, Christina* was every Day more and more resolv'd to take the Nuns Habit, and that she durst no longer undertake, but she would suddenly do it. The *Marquess* answer'd her, it would break his Heart; and conjur'd her not to forsake him, but use all her interest with *Christina* to divert her from this resolution. To what purpose, says the *Duchess*; for neither the King, nor your Relations will ever give way to your marrying a Stranger that has no Fortune, is but of mean Birth, and (as vertuous as I take her for) hath occasion'd very different judgments of her: To disabuse you, 'tis my opinion you should no longer oppose her design of turning Nun; it will be more for your Reputation than you are aware of, and this Action alone will justify all the rest of her Life. The *Marquess* confess'd she had Reason of her side, but that the violence of his Love would not let him yield to it; that he would make himself happy to his own satisfaction, without troubling himself what others thought of it, as being not of their judgment who think a Mans happiness depends on the  
opinion



opinion others have of it. Since you ate of that Mind, says the Duchess, I will let you see how true a Friend I am to you, in doing you a Piece of Service more considerable than you could have hop'd for, and such as shall make you happy all the Days of your Life. The Marquess assur'd her he should ever acknowledge her Favours, and promis'd to do whatever she advis'd him to. You must then, replys the Duchess, steal her out of the Covent, and I will undertake she shall consent to it ; for her desire of turning Nun proceeds only from her fear that you have forgot her. And as all Women are very sensible of being slighted, she is glad of amusing the World, by giving out she will spend her Life in a Cloyster, though it be in truth only to save her Credit, in case you should not love her : And that you may be no longer expos'd to the Freaks of Fortune, or the Violences of the Duke *de Villa Hermosa*, my Almoner shall marry you in my Chappel, as soon as you have got her out of the Covent. The Marquess, over-joy'd at a Project that so pleasingly flatter'd his Passion, threw himself at her Feet, not having the Power to answer her a word, but his dumb Eloquence express'd his Mind clearly enough : They agreed how all things should be carry'd, and the Duchess on the Morrow went for *Mons*, to dispose things for Execution of the Design.

She told her Niece she had made Choice of a Husband for her, with whom she should have abundant Cause to be satisfy'd ; but that there were invincible Reasons to oblige her to permit her self to be stolen out of the Covent, and be marry'd without Ceremony ; adding, she was not to be surpriz'd

surpriz'd at it, as being all for her Advantage. The young Lady, who in the whole Course of her Breeding had been taught to pay the Duchess very great Respects, submitted her self wholly to her Pleasure. The Duchess having made sure of her Niece, and all others she had use of, writ to the Marquess *d'Osseyra*, to let him know all was in readines; and that he had no more to do but come the next Night to *Mons*, with two of his trustiest Domesticks, and that he might come to her House, where she would tell him how the business should be managed. The Marquess, who waited with Impatience for News from the Duchess, fail'd not to set out the Hour she appointed. He arriv'd at *Mons*, and went to the Duchesses, as had been agreed on. You see, says she, what I expose my self to for your sake: But that you may not be blam'd for this Action, I think it very fit you should write to the Duke *de Villa Hermosa*, to let him know you are marry'd; and intreat him, that since 'tis a done thing, that he will write into *Spain*, in your Favour, that the Court may agree to it: I will take care your Letter shall be deliver'd him, and send him word the same time, I have had no hand in your business. The Marquess consented to all she desir'd, but had his Head so full of Love, he would never have been able to finish his Letter without the Duchesses help, who made him write what she pleas'd, without naming *Christina*, with design to take her advantage by that Letter to justify her self to the World, as if the Marquess had endeavour'd to steal away her Niece, and that he might be forc'd to marry her, if the business in Hand should unexpectedly miscarry.

All

256 *The Heroine Musqueteer : Or,*

All things thus order'd, she forgot not any thing that might heighten the Beauty of her Niece. It was no hard matter to set off a young Lady, whom Nature had made very handsome and amiable : The Duchess having visited her a little afore Night, gave her new instructions for her dress, and deportment, and return'd very well satisfy'd with her Charms. She appointed her to be at the Covent-Garden Gate, with a Maid who was of the Plot, and to follow the Gentleman who came in search of them : She charg'd her by any means not to speak, to cover her self with a great Vail, and not shew her Face, till the Priest had finish'd the Ceremony ; telling her, it was no more than in decency was requisite, to satisfy the Gentleman, and the Company, of her modesty. The Duchess being return'd home, told the Marquess all things were order'd as he could wish. At last, the Night so much desir'd by the Marquess, and perhaps by the Lady as earnestly long'd for, was come ; the amorous *Spaniard*, full of good intentions, and led by his passion, enter'd the Garden through a Door, of which they had given him a Key for the purpose. He found there two Persons vail'd, one whereof was about the height of *Christina* : Having approach'd, with a respect not free from fear, he took her by the Hand, and led her to the Duchesses with the haste you may imagine. They went straight to the Chappel, where the Priest waited their coming : The Marquess fell presently at the Feet of her he thought his Mistress, to thank her for her goodness, and began to say such things as Love inspires a Man in his condition withall : But the Duchess hasten'd the Priest to do his Office, and  
said

said to the Marquess, he was not to lose time in Fruitless Discourse, to keep his Mistress from the Pleasure she propos'd to her self, in being at liberty to look upon him, without wronging her modesty. The Marquess having his Head full of the thoughts of *Christina*, fancy'd he saw her, without shewing her Face : He was satisfy'd with a Kiss of her Hand, fell on his Knees, and was married. The Ceremony was scarce ended, but the Marquess cry'd out, he was the Happiest Man alive, since it was not in the Power of his Enemies to prevent his being united to the most amiable Person in the World. Yes, and more happy than you are aware of, replies the Duchess throwing off the Brides Vail, since in marrying you to my Niece, who might be the Darling of the best Man on Earth, I have marry'd you to a Lady of great Birth, and a considerable Fortune. The Marquess was so troubled at the Discourse of the Duchess, and the surprizing Beauty of her Niece, that for some time he stood mute. Your Relations, and Friends, have agreed to this Marriage, continues the Duchess ; and nothing but a Merit equal to yours could have prevail'd with me to have a Hand in a Trick of this kind, to make you happy against your will. The Marquess was so agitated with different motions, he could not answer a Word, needing all the respect those of his Nation have for Persons of the best Quality, to keep him from breaking out into outrage against the Duchess. She was about to speak to him of the advantages of this Affair. Madam, says the Marquess, interrupting her, I pray insult not over my grief ; for I know not whether I shall be able to take it at your Hands. This was

S

but

but one of those expressions of sorrow and regret he let fall, which forc'd Tears from the new Marchioness, who had not any Hand in her Aunts Cheat, and expected Complements from her Husband of a very different Nature. The Marquess mov'd at her Tears, and wounded to the Heart with his own Sorrows, went into another Room, and would have left the House with a Resolution to go whithersoever despair would lead him: But the Duchess, who fearing the Noise this Business might make, had the Fore-sight, and Care, to make sure of an Order from the Duke *de Villa Hermosa* to arrest the Marquess; had it put in execution, by Persons who waited at the Gate for that purpose. He was so disorder'd, he scarce knew he was arrested. An Officer, his Friend, whom the Duchess sent for to speak with him, endeavour'd to persuade him to be satisfy'd, but without effect. The Marquess pass'd all the Night in very great disquiet: the morrow the Duke *de Villa Hermosa* arriv'd at *Mons*, where he had long Discourse with the Marquess; I know not the particulars, but 'tis probable he shew'd him the advantages of this Marriage, and the necessity lay upon him to make no more stir about the Business: which if he did, he would be laugh'd at, and provoke the Court, his Friends, and the Duchesses Family all against him. The Marquess convinc'd with these Reasons, and seeing there was no Remedy, submitted to the advice of the Duke *de Villa Hermosa*; and thought it best to return to his Wife, and beg her Pardon for what was past. But she would not hear him, being resolv'd to pay him in the Coyn she had receiv'd from him, and avoid his company



company who had so much slighted her. The Duchess found all her Authority over her Niece, little enough to retain her : She would not afford an Ear to any thing could be said for him, who had exprest himself sorry he had marry'd her.

A beautiful Lady hath great Advantages, her Complaints are moving, her Reproaches wound to the quick, and her Tears find Compassion in the stoniest Heart. The Marquess, who had approach'd his Lady with a great deal of Indifference, was so sensible of her Complaints, her Reproaches and Tears, that he fell on his Knees, protesting the Crime she thought him guilty of, a pure effect of his Astonishment ; and that if she would vouchsafe him the hearing, he could easily clear himself. She cast her Eyes upon him, without answering a Word ; her Looks, and the Difficulty she made of being appeas'd, heighten'd in the Marquess the Desire of Reconciliation : He made her so many Pretestations, and assur'd her he would love her eternally, that at last she yielded to the Instances of the Duchess, or rather the Oaths of the Marquess : But upon Condition he would give her a true Account what had occasion'd him to express himself troubled for having marry'd her, and to absent himself as he had done. The Marquess promis'd it, but whether he kept his Word I know not, having not been able to learn the Particulars of the Account he gave her, which lasted all Night ; but 'tis very likely she was very well satisfy'd, having never complain'd of it since : The Marquess about a Week after brought her to *Brussels*, and to justify himself to those who were acquainted with his Passion for *Christina*, said, It was not in his

Power to resist the Decrees of Heaven, where his Marriage had been appointed many Ages ago.

Though *Christina* had not heard of this Marriage, the News of it having not yet reach'd *Spain* ; 'tis certain her Heart misgave her some Ill was towards her, which cast her frequently into Melancholy the Princess had much ado to perswade her from, by telling her she was not to afflict her self before-hand, by fancying she foresaw the unfaithfulness of her Lover. *Christina* confess'd her self to blame for't, but could not help it.

Hearing the *English* Envoy was returning for *London*, she acquainted the Princess with the great Desire she had to lay hold on that occasion to leave *Spain*, and go to the Marquess d'*Osseyra*. The Princess gave many good Reasons to divert her from this Resolution, but in vain ; *Christina* acknowledging the force of her Reasons, but that it was not in her Power to yield to them, and that she should certainly have the Displeasure to see her die with Despair, if she oppos'd her Design any longer. Loth as the Princess was to part with our *Heroine*, she was however forc'd to let her go, to prevent the mortal Effects of her Despair : She gave her a Letter of Recommendation to the Envoy, intreating his Care of that young *Spanish Gentleman*, being a Person of Quality and Merit, and very desirous to go with him into *England*. The Princess gave her several other Letters, in her favour, address'd to Persons in good Credit in the Court of His Majesty of *Great Britain*. *Christina* having resumed her Man's Habit, and the Day of her Departure hired a *Spanish* Foot-boy, overtook the Envoy two Days

Days Journey from *Madrid*, not having ventur'd to go out of Town with him, for fear of being staid, if discover'd. The Envoy receiv'd her very courteously, easily believing the good Character the Princess gave in her Letter to him of young *Montalban* (as she call'd him) who confirm'd by his Meen, and Discourse, the good Opinion the Envoy had of him at first Sight.

*Montalban* was so pleas'd with the thought the should shortly have a better opportunity of informing himself truly of the state of his Love Concerns, that he appear'd very chearful and aye-ry, which the Envoy was much taken with, but could not let him know it for want of skill in the *Spanish* Language, which he could not speak, though he understood it very well. *Montalban* pretended he had no other Language, but that he had a small insight in the *French*, yet not so much as to speak it. The Envoy, who had been bred in *France*, was glad of that, and from thenceforth spoke to him always in *French*, which *Montalban* answer'd in *Spanish*. He maintain'd this Character very well, till one Day the Envoy observing him in a deep Study, ask'd him if he had left a Mistress behind him at *Madrid*. *Montalban* having his Head full of Love, and surpriz'd with the Question, answer'd him in *French*, He had not a Mistress in the World; and continued speaking in that Language, till he perceiv'd the Envoy astonish'd at it: Whereupon, making use of that readiness of Wit which had done him so good Service on former occasions, and few Women want, he fell a laughing at the Envoy's Surprise, and pray'd him, in *Spanish*, to tell him truly if he had spoken good *French*. The Envoy

assur'd him, a natural *French-man* could not have spoke better. In troth, replies *Montalban*, I thought the Princess had but jested, when, having taught me those three or four words, she told me I pronounc'd them very well : I will apply my self to learn *French*, as soon as I come to *London*. You will infallibly attain it, says the Envoy, you are so naturally fitted for it. Our *Heroine* having, by her Wit, retriev'd the Fault her Distraction made her fall into, avoided carefully all occasions of letting him perceive she could speak *French*, the better to maintain the part she design'd to act in *England*. Being arriv'd at *London*, *Montalban* deliver'd a Letter from the Princess, to the Marquess *Bargamano*, Envoy extraordinary from *Spain*. The Marquess being an *Italian* born, doubted not but the young *Spaniard* was very well descended, as the Princess had signify'd by her Letter : He us'd him with all the civility imaginable, praying him to accept of an Apartment in his House ; for, besides the respect due to the recommendation of the Princess, an *Italian*, or *Flemming*, employ'd in the King of *Spain's* Service, is glad of any occasion to oblige a natural *Spaniard*, to take off the jealousy and umbrage they have of Strangers employ'd in Affairs of that Crown. *Montalban* would not lodge at the Marquesses, but Din'd there every Day, and went often to Court with him, where he was kindly receiv'd by those who espous'd the interest of *Spain* : this was of incredible advantage to the *Spaniard*, the *English* who were us'd to see those of that Nation haughty and huffish, admiring the civility and good Meen of *Montalban*. But he could not be satisfy'd with the Care the Marquess

Marquess took to divert him, nor the civilities he receiv'd from several *English* Courtiers, such was his impatience to know how things went in *Flanders*: He ask'd every one, what News from thence, and was told of the Preparations made for the Campaign, the provident Care of the *Spanish* Governour for the Places most in danger to be attack'd, and many other particulars *Montalban* was not concern'd in, nor car'd for: But not a Word of the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, nor durst he enquire after him, in particular, lest his Countenance should betray him, and discover the Reason of his Curiosity that way. His Heart misgave him still, and continued the alarms and presages of ill success to his Love, which so haunted his Thoughts he could not relish any Pleasure, though frequently invit'd to partake of it. Sometimes he resolv'd for *Brussels*, to know how things stood; the next moment he discover'd Reasons to divert him from that design. Tormented with this inquietude, and not able to resolve what course to take, but inclining to continue in an uncertainty, which left him some poor hopes of the constancy of the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, rather than hazard the discovery of a truth which might plunge him in despair. As he was at Dinner at the *Spanish* Envoys, a Gentleman of *Flanders*, newly arriv'd from *Brussels*, came in to salute the Marquess *Borgamanero*, and deliver'd him Letters from the *Low-Countries*. The Marquess having known the Gentleman by Name, receiv'd him very civilly, and made him sit at Table with him. When the *Flemming* had drank the Healths of all the Beauties of *Brussels*, his Tongue began to run, and he gave them several Pieces of choice News



from *Flanders*, adding some Gallantries of the *Spanish* Generals the Winter past; and, interrupting himself, now that I am fallen upon the Discourse of Gallantry, Have you not heard, says he, of the officious Cheat put upon the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, to cure him of the violent Passion he had for a *French-woman*. Had any one then observ'd *Montalban's* Countenance, he might have easily discover'd the Trouble he was in: But they were all attentive to the *Flemish* Gentlemans Discourse, who told them, the Duchess of *Ar-schor*, by Agreement with the Duke de *Villa Hermosa*, on pretence of Favouring the Marquess *De Osseyra's* Marriage with the *French-woman*, had marry'd her Niece to him. Oh Heavens, cry'd *Christina*, no more minding the Name, or Nation she pretended to, and fell off of her Stool. The Company thought it some Disease, or Infirmary, and every one strove to help her, attributing the Exclamation to the violence of the Distemper, and not dreaming in the least of the true Cause of the Accident. The Envoy of *Spain* was the most alarm'd at it, fearing, in a time where poisonings are so ordinary, it might be thought this *Spanish* Gentleman had been poisoned at his House.

Could one have dy'd of violent grief, I am persuaded our *Heroine* had taken her leave of this World, upon hearing the Gentlemans News: but a Death of that kind happens not in our Age, and she, by the Marquesses Care, recover'd her strength pretty well, and was carry'd into her Chamber, where, intending to give free vent to those passions the ill news had occasion'd, she had the dexterity to get rid of the importunate Care  
of

of those who accompany'd her, by telling them she was often subject to Infirmities of that kind, and had learnt by experience that rest was the only, and infallible Cure. As soon as she was alone, she burst out into Tears, and her Fancy, to her further Torment, represented to her a Thousand unpleasant things to increase her grief, which was swell'd to that height the most cruel Death would have been welcom. After much debate with her self, she thought it fit for her to return into her Country, and spend there the rest of her Days in a Cloyster, her Vertue suggesting to her she was oblig'd to make the World this amends for all the innocent scandals she had given it.

Upon the News of the Accident at the *Spanish* Envoys, the pretended *Montalban* was visited by several Persons of the best Quality : The Gentleman, who had brought the News of the Marquess *D'Osseyra's* being marry'd, thought himself oblig'd in civility to give him a visit. *Christina* (or, if you will, *Montalban*) was a-bed when this Gentleman came to his Lodging: *Montalban* gave order he should come in, and the ordinary civilities being over, told him he was sorry his Infirmary had depriv'd him of hearing the particulars of the Marquess *D'Osseyra's* Marriage: The Gentleman offer'd to make him the Relation; *Montalban* answering, he would much oblige him in it, the Gentleman acquainted him with all the Circumstances of the Affair, without perceiving the change it produc'd in our *Heroine's* Countenance; who had (to prevent his discovery) drawn her Bed-Curtain that she might not be seen. The *Flemming* being retir'd, *Christina* fell again into Tears, yet without any murmuring against the Marquess

Marquess D'Osseyra, whom she could not accuse of infidelity. As strongly as she labour'd to confirm her Resolution of going into a Monastery, she found within her no small reluctancy against the putting it in execution : so hard a Task was it to disengage her self from the inclinations she had for a Person she had lov'd so entirely, and esteem'd so worthy of her affection: After much struggling and striving with her self, she resolv'd to send him a Letter, which was written as followeth.

**I** Shall never believe any one can dye of grief, since I have surviv'd the sad News of your Marriage, attended with such Circumstances as make me despair, without leaving me the Liberty to complain of you : Was it not enough to lose you, but I must, with the Loss, have the cruel and doleful Satisfaction to know I lost you against your Will ? Had you been ungrateful for the affection I bore you, the consideration of your unfaithfulness would have, in some Measure, allay'd my sense of the loss of you : But while I adore you, and you love me, another enjoys you. Pardon the Trouble my grief forces me to give you, in bidding you adieu for ever. When you know how easily I part with the World, you will be sensible I continued in it thus long only for your sake ; and since you cannot be mine any longer, I shall quickly take leave of it with very little concern.

*Christina*

*Christina* having heard that the *Spanish* Envoy sent a Gentleman with Letters into *Flanders*, desir'd him to deliver this to the Marquess *D'Osseyra*, and tell him, the Party who sent it expected not his answer. Our *Heroine* having written this Letter, found her self somewhat better at ease; she weigh'd the design she had of entering a Covent, and found it in truth a course of Life wholly unsuitable to her Humour: She consider'd how many made their Lives unhappy by embracing a Profession out of despair, or to Please their Friends, or for other like Reasons contrary to their Inclinations: She chose rather to seek out an opportunity to perish gloriously in the Wars, than to languish many Years in an unhappy condition, not doubting but the thoughts of her beloved Marquess would Haunt her in the most private retirements. This made her throw off the reliicks of weakness her Sex had left her, and having heard that his Majesty of *France* had open'd the Campaign by the Conquest of *Ghent*, she continued her disguise, and went into the Army with two or three *English* Volunteers, who went to learn the Rudiments of War under that great Master. The Town of *Ypers* being besieg'd about that time, our *Heroine*, to avoid meeting with those who might probably know her, during her long abode formerly there, consulted rather the motions of despair, than endeavour'd to signalize her self by Actions of extraordinary valour: She mingled her self one Day with a Detachment of the Regiments of the King's Household, who with Sword in Hand took a Half-moon, where *Christina* receiv'd a Musquet-shot, and was carry'd to her Tent. The Chyrurgeons, less Complaisant in  
the

the Army than elsewhere, judg'd her Wound mortal: The *English*, who came with her from *London*, and still thought the pretended Gentleman a *Spaniard*, fancy'd he had receiv'd the Wound by endeavouring to put himself into the *Spanish* Service, by getting into the Town: This made them acquaint the *Marquess de Conflans* with what had past. He was Governour of the Place, and having Capitulated that very Day to surrender it, the *English* let him know there was in the Camp, a young Gentleman, a *Spaniard*, call'd *Montalban*, who was wounded with a Musquet-shot, by endeavouring to get into the Town. The *Marquess*, well acquainted with the name, thought he might be one of the Noble Family of *Montalban*, the Head whereof is the now Duke of *Ucèda*, and dispatch'd a Collonel of the Garison to enquire of his Health, and see if he were in a condition to be carry'd to *Brussels*. The *English* accompany'd the Collonel, and told our *Heroine* they had inform'd the Governour of *Ypres* of his Quality, and Hurt; and that he had sent thither this Collonel, to know if he would be carry'd to *Brussels*. *Christina*, amaz'd at the Discourse, was pleas'd however at so good an occasion of going to *Brussels*, in hopes to see the *Marquess D'Osseyra* before she dy'd: She confirm'd them in their error, and having answer'd the Collonel's civilities, as well as the condition she was in would permit her, she pray'd him to tell the *Marquess of Conflans*, he would do him a singular Favour to convey him to *Brussels*, which was accordingly done. Soon after her Arrival there, the *Marquess of Conflans* inform'd the Court, he had brought thither a young Gentleman of *Spain*, who was lately



lately come out of *England* to throw himself into *Ypres*, but was unfortunately prevented by a Musquet-shot, receiv'd as he was endeavouring to get into the Town. The Persons of the greatest Quality at *Brussels*, fearing to incommode *Montalban* with their visits, sent to enquire of his Health: But he fell into a Fever, and no hopes of Cure. All those about him wonder'd at the Care he took to enquire who they were who sent to know how he did, which proceeded from the desire the supposed *Montalban* had to hear the Marquess *D'Osseyra* nam'd for one. At last he was told that this Marquess, being newly return'd from *Bruges*, had sent a Gentleman to enquire of his Health. *Montalban* was so glad of it, that those who attended him observ'd a visible Change in his looks: Having fetch'd two or three sighs, he said, he should be very glad to see the Marquess, having something of Consequence to Communicate to him. The Marquess being inform'd of it, ran to him immediately, fancying him to be a Gentleman of the House of *Montalban*, who had been of his acquaintance in *Spain*. As the Marquess enter'd the Room, they told him the Gentleman was speechless. The Marquess went hastily up to the Bed, and looking stedfastly on the Person that lay there, knew her to be his *Christina*, a dying: She reacht forth her Arm, and taking him by the Hand, made him sensible of the satisfaction she had, to see him before she dy'd. The tragick Spectacle so affected the Marquess, he was ready to fall down dead for Sorrow: He continued many Days retir'd in a religious House, and incapable of comfort for being the cause of our *Heroine's* Death, he resolv'd to quit  
that

that Country where a hundred Objects would every Day represent to his memory, the Death of *Christina* : He made use of his Friends to procure him Employment else-where, and in a short time after receiv'd Orders from *Spain* to go and Command in *Biscay*.

---

F I N I S.

A Catalogue of BOOKS Printed for R. Wellington at the Lute in St. Paul's Church-Yard: Where Gentlemen and Ladies may be furnish'd with all sorts of Histories, Novels and Plays.

Newly Published,

A Collection of Novels, viz. The Secret History of the Earl of Essex and Queen Elizabeth. The Happy Slave. And, The Double Cuckold. To which is added, The Art of Pleasing in Conversation. By the Famous Cardinal Richieu. Price 5 s.

The History of Polybius the Megalopolitan; containing a General Account of the Transactions of the whole World, but principally of the Roman People, during the First and Second Punick Wars. Translated by Sir H. Sheers, and Mr. Dryden. In Three Volumes: The Third Volume never before Printed.

Familiar Letters: Written by John late Earl of Rochester, to the honourable Henry Savile, Esq; and other Persons of Quality: With Love-letters, written by the late Ingenious Mr. Tho. Otway, Sir George Etherridge, and the late Duke of Buckingham.

A Discourse upon the Nature and Faculties of Man, in several Essays: With some Consideration on the Occurrences of Human Life. By Tim. Nourse, Gent.

The Whole Works of that excellent Practical Physician Dr. Thomas Sydenham. Wherein not only the History and Cures of acute Diseases are treated of after a new and accurate Method; but also the safest and shortest way of curing most Chronical Diseases: Translated from the Original Latin, by J. Pechy, M. D. of the Colledge of Physicians.

Essays upon several Important Subjects. By Sir Tho. Pope Blunt, Baronet. Price 3 s.

Love-letters, writ by a Nun to a Cavalier. With the Cavalier's Answers.

A Treatise of Education, especially of Young Gentlemen. In Two Parts. By Obadiash Walker, D. D. The Sixth Edition, Enlarged.

De Re Poetica; or, Remarks upon Poetry. With a Character of the Poets both Ancient and Modern. By Sir Tho. Pope Blount. Quarto.

Examen Poeticum Duplex sive Musarum Anglicanarum Delectus Alter, cui subijcitur Epigrammatum seu Poematum Minorum Specimen

BOOKS Printed for R. Wellington, &c.

*œmen Novum.* By Mr. Addison, Mr. Friend, Mr. Wallis, Mr. Alsop, Mr. Stepney, &c.

A Mathematical Companion, or the Description and Use of a new Sliding Rule, by which many Useful and Necessary Questions in Arithmetick, Military Orders, Interests, Trigonometry, Planometry, Stereometry, Geography, Astronomy, Navigation, Fortification, Gunnery, Dyalling, may be speedily resolved without the Help of Pen or Compasses. By William Hant, Philomath.

An *Italian Voyage*, or a compleat Journey thro' *Italy*. In Two Parts. With the Character of the People, and Description of the chief Towns, Churches, Monasteries, Tombs, Libraries, Palaces, Villa's, Gardens, Pictures, Statues and Antiquities; as also, of the Interest, Government, Riches, Force, &c. of all the Princes; with Instructions concerning Travél. By Richard Lassel, Gent. The Second Edition. With large Additions, by a Modern Hand.

The Family Physician; being a choice Collection of approved and experienc'd Remedies, to cure all Diseases incident to Human Bodies, useful in Families, and serviceable to Country People. By George Hartman Chymist, Servant to Sir Kenelm Digby till he died.

A General Treatise of the Diseases of Infants and Children, collected from the most Eminent Practical Authors. By John Pechy, of the College of Physicians.

A Treatise of the Immortality of the Soul, by way of Dialogue. By Dr. Charlton. 4to.

A Plurality of Worlds. Translated from the French by Mr. Glamoile.

Dialogues of the Dead. Translated from the French.

The Essays of *Michael Seigneur de Montaigne*, in three Volumes in *Octavo*. Faithfully Translated by Charles Cotton, Esq;

A Vindication of two late Comedies, viz. *The Relapse*; or, *Virtue in Danger*. And, *The Provok'd Wife*. By the Author of those Plays.

6  
6  
6



THE  
Heroine Musqueteer:  
OR, THE  
Female Warriour.  
A TRUE  
HISTORY.

Very delightful, and full of Pleasant  
Adventures in the Campaigns of  
1676, and 1677.

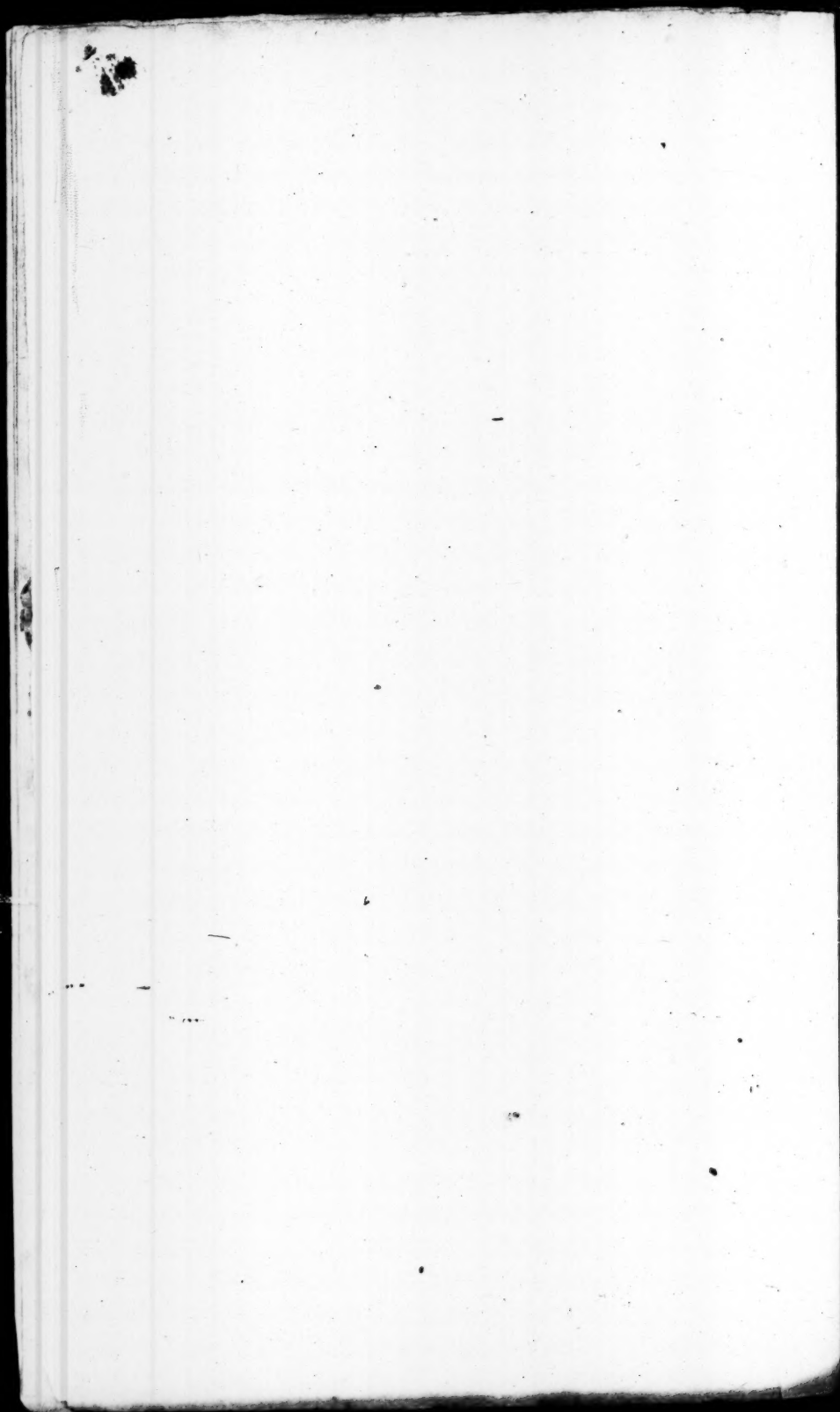
---

*Translated out of French.*

---

L O N D O N,

Printed by *James Orme*, for *Richard  
Wellington*, at the *Dalphin and Crown*,  
at the West-end of *St. Paul's Church-  
Yard*. MDCC.



---

THE  
 Heroine Musqueteer :  
 OR, THE  
 Female Warriour.

**B**EARN, though one of the least Provinces subject to the Crown of *France*, may be accounted among the most considerable, for the great number of Soldiers it sends into the Armies. It hath the honour of giving Birth to the Renowned Prince, *Henry* the Great, and the Privileges he granted it are sufficient proof of the esteem he had for the Inhabitants. And those who now serve the King in his Wars, have made it appear they have not degenerated from the virtues of their Ancestors. Besides, as if it were not enough for this Province to produce Heroes in an Age, when all parts of *France* furnish such plenty of them, it hath signaliz'd it self in giving Birth to a Heroine, who seems to have  
 B forgot

sume, as the Person who pass'd the *Pyrenees* to steal her away. *Christina* cry'd out, frightned to see her self so near a Person who had been deeply in love with her, and one whom she thought she had highly offended. *Don Philip* had not heard of *Christina* since he went into the Army in *Catalonia*, whence he return'd but once to Court, to take his Oath of High-Steward of the House-hold, the Place being void by the Death of the Marquess *Darizza* his Father ; so that 'twas no wonder he was surpriz'd at so unexpected a sight of a Person who had been so dear to him, and by her insensibility had made him resolve to go into the Army : Those who have had any experience in Love, will easily agree, the sight, after long absence, of a Person we have tenderly lov'd and never prevail'd with, cannot but cause extraordinary emotions in the Heart of a Lover. All Men are apt to flatter themselves in their passions, and *Don Palafox*, not able to imagine what strange Fortune should bring *Christina* (a French-woman) into *Spain*, when the Two Crowns were so deeply engag'd in War, presently fancy'd she had repented her ill usage of him, and probably was return'd into *Spain* in search of him. And continuing to interpret all things to his advantage, he thought the flights Count *Talara* complain'd of, and the loud cry her late astonishment, at first sight of him, had forc'd from her, effects of her passion for him. Being full of these fancies, he said a thousand extravagances ; and *Christina* was so surpriz'd, she answer'd not a Word : The Ladies who stood by, taking notice of the astonishment, on either side, help'd to bring them to themselves again ; and  
finding

finding *Christina* much disorder'd by the presence of *Don Philip*, they pray'd him to withdraw, which he could not deny them; yet hop'd the disorder he saw *Christina* in boded him much good. He was no sooner gone, but *Christina*, observing that the Ladies were in pain to know the cause of her trouble, yet so discreet as to forbear asking her, acquainted them with what had pass'd in her Country, and whatever else had any relation to her concern with *Don Philip*: This lessen'd their wonder at her astonishment, and was easily believ'd by them, who were well acquainted with the headstrong humour of that Gentleman.

*Don Philip* the while consider'd the Accident he had newly met with, and being naturally vain, flatter'd himself with an Opinion *Christina* was in Love with him. It was a pretty while ere he came to a Resolution whether to return to the Ladies, or retire to save *Christina* the Confusion he fear'd his Presence would put her in before the Company: After much Debate it was carry'd for the Retirement, in Confidence his Mistress would thank him for his Discretion, and esteem him the better for't. Count *Talara*, impatient to hear the Success of his Friend's Journey, had given Order he should have notice as soon as *Palasfox* arriv'd: And going to his House soon after his Arrival, he ask'd him, with much Concern, what News of his Mistress: You have a Rival, answer'd *Don Philip*, who hath long been in Love with the fair *French-woman*, and he is a Gentleman I have a great Interest in, and my very good Friend. Know you not, reply'd the Count, thinking he meant the Marquess *d'Osseyra*, that the King hath explain'd himself in that



particular, and declar'd, He will not consent to their Marriage : You surprize me, says *Don Philip*, (not comprehending the Count's meaning,) I did not think the Court so well inform'd of the Affair. A Kinsman of *Don Philip's* coming in, interrupted their Discourse, and prevented farther Explication : The Count took his Leave, and *Don Pallasfox* remain'd very unquiet at the News he had newly told : Going to the King on the morrow, he found *Christina* there, giving His Majesty an Account of every thing worthy Observation at the *Escorial* : They ask'd if she thought it a better House than *Versailles* ; there is no proportion between them, says *Christina*, *Versailles* being more considerable for the Waters, and delicate Gardens about it, than the magnificence of the Buildings, which are neat and convenient, but not stately ; but the *Escorial* is a Palace of very large Extent.

*Don Philip* pretending he knew not this strange Lady, ask'd those who stood by, who she was, while she spoke to the King : They told him what they had heard of the Marquess *d'Osseyra's* Passion, the Fights she had been in, in *Flanders*, and, in a word, all those Stories the Publick had added to the truth of her Adventures. The King being gone to Counsel, *Christina* retir'd, and *Don Philip* gave her his Hand to bring her to her Apartment, which she would not refuse him, for fear of notice being taken of it in, so publick a place : As soon as he came where he might speak to her in private, he assur'd her he had always lov'd her ; and that if he had been guilty of Disrespect in endeavouring to steal her, she ought to pardon it, as an Effect of the Excess of his

his Passion, his Intentions having been always very good. *Christina* willing to disabuse him, told him, his Explications were to no purpose, since she had dispos'd of her Heart to another, and waited only a favourable Opportunity to complain to the King of the Injustice of her Enemies, and to entreat his Majesty's Protection, if she should marry the Marquess *d'Osseyra*; otherwise, that she might have liberty to spend her Life in a Convent. With that she burst out into Tears, at the Thought of the Marquess; which *Don Philip* seeing, (that he might not afflict her more by Discourse he perceived troublesom to her) went away, but was so much concern'd for her, that he made it his business to be better instructed in the Particulars of her Affairs.

Having remembred himself that the Countess *de Benavidez* had resided long in *Flanders*, he gave her a Visit, and falling insensibly into Discourse of *Christina*: The Countess gave him a Description of her, much like that she had formerly given the Marchioness *d'Osseyra*, and many others; insinuating, that all her Disguises were the Effects of a Criminal Passion; which *Don Philip* was so far perswaded of, that he repented he had ever lov'd her: Most Men are disposed to believe what they hear reported of the ill Conduct of Women, and the gross Error of most Strangers, especially *Spaniards*, in the hard Censure they pass of the Liberty Women enjoy in *France*, did not a little contribute to confirm *Don Philip* in the Sentiments the Countess had inspir'd him with. He thank'd her for her Information, and having that Evening met with Count *Talara*, as the King was going to Bed, he told

told him he would cure him of the Passion he had for *Christina*, assuring him he knew by a very good Hand, she was unworthy the Affection of a Person of Honour : The King having that Instant call'd the Count upon Business belonging to his Place, he had not the time to answer *Don Philip* ; and presently after, every body withdrew : The Count, by this Privilege of first Gentleman of the Bed Chamber, was to lie there that Night : The Passion he had for *Christina*, made him muse all Night of *Don Philip's* Discourse ; at last, reproaching himself for having endur'd Language so much to the Disadvantage of a Person he Lov'd, he thought himself oblig'd, as a Gentleman, to demand Satisfaction, and got up with a Resolution to fight *Don Philip*, though Duels are forbidden in *Spain* : But the Prince dispensing very much with the severity of the Edicts, they are not observed there as exactly as in *France*, so that Gentlemen fight Duels there on very slight occasions. Count *Talara* having written a Billet to *Don Philip*, he deliver'd it to one of his Servants, a *Navarrois*, in whom he plac'd great confidence, commanding him to carry it to *Don Philip* : Challenges being out of fashion in *France*, I have insert'd the form of this, translated Word for Word, being as follows.

*Whoever dares speak to the disadvantage of Christina, lyes : She is of unquestionable Vertue, and he cannot be a Man of Honour, who judges otherwise of her : If you are of a contrary Opinion, let me find you at one a Clock after Midnight, at the Toledo-Gate, where you shall receive the punishment due for the wrong judgment you have past of her.*

The

The Count recommended this Billet so often, and with so strict a charge to the Boy, that it gave him the curiosity to know what it contain'd. He was much surpriz'd at the reading it, and having been born near *Christina*, and heard so many extraordinary things of her, he had a kind of inclination for her, and thought he might do her some Service in letting her see a Billet she was so much concern'd in; and slipt privately into her Lodging to shew it her: *Christina* having given him some Fruits of her acknowledgment, charg'd him to carry it safe to *Don Philip*, and acquaint her with his answer, telling him, (the better to engage him to it) it was of very great consequence to her.

*Don Philip*, having received the Billet, was extremely offended with the outrageous Language the Count had made use of, and told the Boy it required no answer, but he would give his Master an answer at the place appointed. The *Navarrois* gave *Christina* an account, and then his Master: While the Count was fitting himself to appear at the assignation, *Christina* was in Tears, unresolv'd what to do. She consider'd, that as things were carried, this Duel must needs produce very ill effects, since the Relations of both the Gentlemen, would infallibly joyn with the Marchioness d' *Osseyra*, to ruine her, and perhaps prevail with the Court to take some violent resolutions against her. She was sensible likewise the Marquess d' *Osseyra* would be extremely displeas'd, to hear she had been concern'd in so publick a manner, and in a business of such noise in the Face of all *Spain*: A Woman, how small soever

a share she hath in a Quarrel happened on her account, being sure to suffer by it; the publick (which judges of things by appearances, without examining the truth) being always ready to blame her: Having made these reflections, she resolv'd to prevent their fighting; she had scarce form'd the design, but she repented it, reproaching her self for being so little sensible of her reputation, boldly and securely wrong'd by *Don Philip*. With that she gave her self up wholly to what her Anger, her Courage, and desire of Revenge suggested to her, and with the help of a *French Merchant*, got her a Suit of Mans Cloaths, a Sword, and a Perruke. About an hour before the time of the assignation, she cunningly gave it out, the Count *Talara* was to fight a Duel; without mentioning *Don Philip*: This was enough to alarm the Counts Friends, who arrested him in his House. *Christina* in the mean time went to the place of Rendezvous, and having spy'd *Don Philip*, though the Night began to grow very dark, she attack'd him so briskly, that she gave *Don Philip* a desperate Cut, which he had certainly reveng'd, had he not been instantly hem'd in by five or six Men, who seiz'd both the Combatants. Count *Talara's* Boy, who lov'd his Master well, and fear'd the success of the Duel, had given notice of it to a Gentleman who was both their Friends, and having got together some other, ran with them to the Gate of *Toledo* as they begun to fight: They had put out their Flambeaus for fear of discovery, and 'twas so dark, they could not discern one Person from another, but hastily seiz'd on them; and having put them into several Coaches, carry'd them to *Don John's* Apartment, that the Prince



Prince, who is extremely belov'd by the Nobility, might take up the matter. But the Wound *Don Philip* had received, oblig'd them to take him to a Chirurgions, who (perhaps to heighten the value of the Cure) presently said it was very dangerous, but that he would warrant the Cure. One of those who had parted them was already got to *Don John* to advertise him of the business; and as he began to give him an account of the Particulars, he spy'd Count *Talara* standing very quiet in *Don John's* Chamber: He was so disorder'd, to see there a Man he thought he had left in his Friends Hands in another Place, that it was not in his Power to continue his discourse. The Prince, observing the astonishment of the Man, told him he had sent for the Count, that he might be inform'd of the Affair, and that he would take care there should be no Swords drawn. *Don Philip* is mortally wounded, says the Gentleman, and we thought it had been by Count *Talara*. They were all surpriz'd at this, especially when told, that he that wounded *Don Philip* was in a Coach at the Prince's Gate. As they were under the impatience to know who it was, *Christina* and her Company enter'd the Chamber. Every one wonder'd to see a young Man of so good a Meen. *Christina* addressing her self to *Don John*, inform'd him what had oblig'd her to disguise her self; and the course she had taken for staying the Count, that she might revenge, in Person, the injurious discourse of *Don Philip*: Her resolution was commended by all, and her Courage admir'd. The Prince, to divert his Majesty with the sight of this disguise, led her into his Majesty's Chamber; telling him, as he enter'd,  
he

he was come to beg his Majesty's Pardon to be granted that Criminal, who had wounded one of the bravest Men in his Kingdom. The King fixing his Eyes on *Christina*, presently knew her, and thought the discourse of the Prince, his Brother, had no relation to *Christina* : But when he was inform'd of what had happen'd, he blam'd *Don Philip* extremely, for drawing that misfortune on himself, and assur'd *Christina* of his Protection. *Don Philip* being soon after almost cur'd of his wound, *Don John* made him and the Count embrace one another, and oblig'd *Don Philip* to ask *Christina* pardon. He was so aham'd to have been wounded by a Woman, that he left the Court, and accompany'd his Brother into *Cicily*, where he was to take Possession of the Arch-Bishoprick of *Palermo*.

While matters went thus in *Spain*, the Marquess *D'Osseyra* was in *Flanders*, where the Duchess of *Arfchot*, who had a design to have him Marry'd to a beautiful young Lady her Relation, amus'd him continually, pretending to send him every day some News of *Christina*, whom the Marquess thought still in the Convent, so careful had they been to conceal from him her Voyage into *Spain*. He fancy'd the long silence of his Mistress an effect of her Modesty, as knowing her Letters were to pass through the hands of the Duchess ; and he expected every hour to receive License to return into *Spain*, where he design'd to beg his Majesty's permission to Marry whom he pleas'd. *Christina* was alarm'd with continual fears the Marquess had forgotten her, having heard nothing of him since she left *Flanders*. The late Duel had occasion'd a thousand new  
Tales

Tales of her, in a Court where they are possess'd with an opinion Women are good for nothing but matters of Love, not a Person but was infinitely desirous to see her; so that she could not stir a foot but she found her self compass'd with a Throng of People, which made her resolve to beg his Majesty's leave to go into a Convent.

An Illustrious Princess, who owes her Birth to Italy, had her Education in France, and by I know not what Freaks of Fortune is now in Spain, having heard various Reports of *Christina's* Conduct, had the Curiosity to inquire strictly into it; and to be satisfied of the truth of her Adventures, writ for that purpose into France, and the Low-Countries. Soon after she receiv'd Letters which confirm'd the judgment she had formerly given in her favour, and assur'd her, *Christina's* disguise was a pure effect of a Martial inclination she had a little too eagerly pursu'd. This Princess, who by her own experience knew a Woman may, without prejudice to her Vertue, love Travelling, Hunting, and several other Exercises, commonly look'd upon as proper only for Men, pray'd his Majesty he would be pleas'd she might take *Christina* into her House. The King was content, and *Christina* accepted the offer with the greater acknowledgment, as being upon the point of entring into a Convent, where she expected vexation enough from the Reflections of the Nuns, who though little acquainted with the World, might have waggery and malice sufficient to torment her. 'Tis hard to express whether the Princess was more satisfy'd with the good Humour and Complaisance of our *Heroine*, or she with the goodness and obligingness of her Protectores: They agreed

agreed so well in their tempers, they quickly came to have an intire confidence in one another, and mutually imparted their most important Secrets. *Christina* having one day declar'd she was troubled there were Books publish'd of her Adventures. You have no reason to be troubled at that, says the Princess; 'tis my Fortune too, with this difference, that those which concern you are true Relations of what hath happen'd to you; whereas I have not had a hand in any thing they have written of me, though the Writers have had the malice to interlard their Relations with Circumstances so probable, many take them for true. *Christina* observing the Princess concern'd, advis'd her to publish an account of her Life, to disown all others, and discover their falsities; and gave so many reasons for it, that the Princess (who is a Lady of great wit) apply'd her self to the writing it on the Morrow. Her first design was to write it in *French*, as a Language spoken in most Courts of *Europe*; but having consider'd there are few understand it in *Spain*, where she was concern'd to clear her self, she publish'd her Memoirs in *Spanish*, and some Copies of it have been transmitted into *France*.

The Princess lodg'd at *Madrid*, with a Lady of the highest Quality, and a Relation of the Prince her Husband. This Lady was a Widow, and one who more than any other, blam'd the least liberties Women take; saying there was little difference between a Woman really faulty, and one that's but suspected; the Reputation of a Woman being so delicate, that a meer suspicion, however illgrounded, may ruin it. The Princess had often, but in vain, endeavour'd to convince her of  
her

her error, and perswade her that a Woman may be so vertuous as to have nothing to reproach herself with; but it is not in a Womans power to stop the Mouths of her Enemies, from venting Stories, and Tales of her; which is too common in the World. The Widows severity was proof to all reasons. The Princess was discoursing one Evening to *Christina*, the foolish and obstinate conceitedness of this Woman, and what difficulty there was in dealing with a Person wedded to so inconvenient and unjust an opinion, and that she was troubled she was oblig'd in decency to see her so often. *Christina*, who study'd to divert the Princess, promis'd her to Act a Part which should undeceive the Widow by her own experience: She was fully inform'd of all that pass'd at the Widows, and had observ'd she was very short-sighted: She was a *Catalonian* by Birth, and would be thought to descend from the Ancient Counts of *Barcelona*. Whenever a Person of Quality of that Province came to Court, she would be very angry, and think him ill-bred, if he came not to do her homage. *Christina* knowing all this, put on a Gentlemans Habit; and having taken order that if any came to the Gate, answer should be made, the Widow was not to be seen that day: She gave her a visit under the name of *Don Artal de Cardona*, newly arriv'd from *Catalonia*. The Widow, who was somewhat superannuated, being much pleas'd a Gentleman so handsome and well born should give her a visit, and speak so much in praise of her Family, (for *Christina* had attack'd her weak side) she gave *Christina* the kindest reception imaginable: Their discourse was long, and

Q

before



226 *The Heroine Musqueteer : Or,*

before parting the Widow pray'd *Don Artal de Cardona* to do her the Honour to see her again often : *Don Artal* promis'd it, and withdrew, and gave the Princess an account of the success of the first visit. She admir'd the Wit and Address of *Christina*, and pray'd her not to omit any thing to make the Widow in Love. The Princess having visited her the same day, she could not forbear falling presently into Discourse of the handsome *Catalonian*, and relate several Particulars to his advantage, being liberal of her Praises, and extolling his Wit and good Meen; adding, she knew him from a Child, and that then he promis'd great matters.

Two Days after, the pretended *Don Artal* went to see the Lady again, and knowing very well what Praises please a Woman best, especially one who is precise, and stands much on her Honesty, he fell a commending her Vertue and Conduct, and by little and little slipt insensibly into the Subject of her Beauty. Discourses of this kind never displease a Woman, especially a Widow, whose Condition, Age, and Pretences to Virtue oblige her to live retir'd. She heard all with Delight, and the Concern she began to feel in her self for this Gentleman, engaging her to eye him closer, and more attentively than before, he appear'd so handsome, she thought she had never seen any Man so lovely. A Woman in Years being more coming than others, at the third Visit she was desperately in Love with him. *Christina* gave the Princess an exact Account of all, who not comprehending *Christina's* Design  
to

to abuse the poor Widow thus, ask'd her oneday what she propos'd to her self by it: I will convince her, says *Christina*, how vertuous soever a Woman is, it may be accounted a piece of Merit in her to resist the Attacks of a Man of good Meen, and some Indulgence is due to those who are every day expos'd to Temptation.

*Christina* sometimes waited on the Princess to the Widows, because they lodg'd in her House, and took great Care to alter her Voice in discoursing with them. Being alone with her, she had the Wagery to ask the Widow the Name of that handsome Gentleman she saw now and then enter her Apartment. The Widow, tickled with the Praises *Christina* gave a Man she had a Kindness for, told her a long Story of his Birth, Estate, and many other Circumstances; adding, he was her Kinsman, which was the reason she allow'd of his frequent Visits. *Christina* applauding all she said, found she had discover'd the Secret to please her: And not satisfy'd with playing upon her under the Name and Disguise of *Don Artal*, would needs be her Confident; which she found no hard matter to attain, by continuing her Commendations of *Don Artal*: As soon as she had shifted *Don Artal's* Habit, she would presently run into the Widow's Chamber, to tell her she had seen him pass by, and that it was plain he was in Love. The Widow deceiv'd by a Discourse that flatter'd her Desires, and fearing *Christina* might think *Don Artal* was in Love with another, and not with her, reveal'd to her at last what she thought to have conceal'd from all the World, and imparted the Secret of her Love for *Don Artal*; desiring

*Christina's* advice ; who answer'd, that in matters of that nature she had best consult her own heart, and consider the bent of her Affections; but that if any Passion were excusable in a Woman, it must certainly be that she entertain'd for a handsome Man: *Christina* could not say this without blushing, and her Heart having reproach'd her for having been so free in her Discourse, she took her leave.

The desire we have to prevail for something we aim at, engages us often in more Discourse than is necessary ; and 'tis sometimes very dangerous to be eloquent. The Widow, reflecting on all *Christina* had said in praise of *Don Artal*, (which yet fell far short of what she thought he deserv'd) concluded, from *Christina's* Discourse, she did not dislike the *Catalonian* : And being through her Age more inclin'd to Jealousie, she resolv'd to put a trick upon *Christina*, by pretending all she said to her was only to discover what she thought of *Don Artal*. The next visit she gave her, *Christina* began (as she had us'd) to speak of *Don Artal*: The Widow interrupted her, telling her she might do well to change the Discourse ; adding, very seriously, she lov'd not the company of Persons so coming : She spoke this with such an Air of modesty, it might have deceiv'd the most judicious. Poor *Christina* found her self disorder'd by so unexpected an answer, and her own Vertue causing her to approve of the Widows discourse, she went away much troubled and perplext, not having the confidence to answer a discourse that reflected on her modesty. When she came to the Princess, she complain'd of her misfortune in very lamentable expressions,

as if the most innocent actions still turn'd to her disadvantage. The Princess, who was very discerning, and very much mistrusted those Women who are over careful of outward appearances, told her, she had run too hastily into the Snare, and that possibly the Widow did but pay her in her own Coyn. *Christina*, who had been frightened at this Adventure, took courage at the judicious Discourse of the Princess, and resolving to know the truth, put on her Mans Habit. The Widow the while applauded her self for the good success of her Plot, in ridding her of so dangerous a Rival: She expected, with impatience, her *Cardona*; resolving, for the future, to take her advantage of the eagerness of his addresses: As soon as he came in, she gave him the usual reception; caressing him in the highest manner imaginable, with design to inspire boldness into him. And as closely as she adher'd to her Vertue, her Love made her that Day express a little forwardness, which *Don Ariat* seem'd not to understand. The Widow, who had a great opinion of his Wit, wondered to see him so dull; and was confounded at his changing his Discourse, and falling upon the Subject of her high Birth, in terms which would have been pleasing enough to the Vanity of the Lady, had she not been that day under a strong influence of the Planet of Love, which for the time had the Ascendant of her Heart; and *Don Ariat* very well knew it, though he had the malice not to take notice of it. She did all she could to make him reassume the former discourse, and he as carefully avoided it, magnifying the brave Actions of one of her Ancestors, who had signaliz'd himself in driving away the *Moors* out

of *Granada*. But she was then indispos'd for War, and expected a Language less Martial, and more tender. *Don Ariel* soon after took his leave, and the Widow remain'd very ill satisfy'd with his bashfulness. The Princess, sensible of the distraction she was under, thought it would be a Pleasure to her, to have the liberty of musing alone of her imaginary Lover : and having learnt of *Christina* all the Particulars of the last Scene, she observ'd how careful most Women, especially the precise, are to salve up the appearances, not much regarding the essential part, if they may but cheat the World, and be esteem'd Persons of a severe Life, and strictly Vertuous : while those who converse much with the World, making small account of some little liberties they take without scruple, are not safe from obloquy and censure, though really provided of a great stock of Vertue ; while the others enjoy their Amours privately, and triumph in publick for the applause this counterfeit reservedness procures them. In truth, said the Princess, those of our Sex are very unhappy in being oblig'd, besides the satisfaction due to their Conscience, to satisfy the World, which is always dispos'd to believe the worst of us. 'Tis certain, reply'd *Christina*, we cannot always blame them, there being Women of all Characters who by their ill Conduct draw upon themselves very heard Censures, and too often very deservedly ; though it must be agreed the Example of one guilty Woman, gives occasion for condemning an hundred innocent.

The *Spaniards*, though they hate the memory of the *Moors* and *Sarazens* expell'd *Granada*, *Marcia*, and *Leon*, by *Ferdinand* and *Isabella*, yet  
they



they retain to this Day several of their Customs; particularly, their Gallantries, their Bull-sports, and darting the Cane on Horse-back, Divertisements the Court of *Spain* is very much taken with, where Opera's are not known, and their Comedies (for the most part) ill. It was then a time of great rejoicing at *Madrid*; not for the taking of a Town, but to celebrate the Birth of their Monarch. The Princess was invited to see the Sports, and took *Christina* along with her. I shall not give you here a Description of these Sports which prove mortal to many, who think their Valour consists in daring a Bull, letting fly at him with their Darts, and then retiring with much skill and agility, though it frequently happens the Bull is too quick for these Gallants, tosses them in the Air, and gores them with his Horns; which sometimes dispatches them into another World, and generally maims them in this. This piece of fool-hardiness were excusable in ordinary People, who are drawn to it by Custom, and applause of the Populace; but cannot be too much blam'd in young Gentlemen of the best Quality, who hazard their Life to so little purpose, in fighting with Beasts as they do in *Spain*: where you may see them bravely mounted with a Dart in their Hand, expecting, in the middle of a *Piazza*, the coming of a Bull maddened by the People; and though he come at them with a fierceness capable to astonish the highest courage, they bravely attack him, and pierce him so dextrously with their Lance, that sometimes they run him quite through the Body: But you may also see the Bull sometimes unhorse them, to the extreme peril of the Rider, and terrible fright of

the Ladies. This Solemnity where this Princess and *Christina* attended, was like others of the kind, where the fortunate rashness of those who came off well was applauded, and the tragical miscarriage of others lamented. The Morrow after these bloody Sports, the Cavaliers run Courses on Horse-back, and dart the Cane as they run; which is done in this manner. They appear at the *Barriere*, with a Headpiece, and light Armour, made (one would think) of Steel polish'd white; and have commonly some Devise of gallantry, or some Motto on their Shields, and a multitude of Ribbands of the colour best pleases their Mistresses. *Christina* had seen several of these Courses, and having in the Armies perform'd the most violent Exercises, she thought this not very difficult, where all she had to do was to spur her Horse, and let fly a Cane with dexterity. She told the Princess she would gladly run a Career, and ask the Widow for a Devise, the better to assure her of her Passion. The Princess thought her in jeast; but our *Heroine* telling her she doubted not but to come off well, the Princess undertook to provide her fit Equipage; and *Christina*, under the name of *Don Artal* of *Cardona*, went to the Widow for a Devise, letting her know she would run a Course for love of her, since other young People did it for their Mistresses, only he desir'd her she would give him a fitting Devise. The Reader may expect one of those witty ones so usual in *Spain*, but a Woman of her humour orders her Life quite otherwise than the rest of her Sex: One so precise being no less careful to conceal, than an airy vain Coquet to make known she is Courted: The Widow re-

fus'd

fus'd to give *Don Artal* a Devise, telling him, she was not of those Womens humour, who judge of their Servants love by the Colour of their Ribbands. I rely not, adds she, on such slight appearances, too often deceitful; I must have better proof of your Passion, to perswade me 'tis real: (The truth is, she expected such proof as *Christina* could not give:) If you lov'd me, as you pretend you would rather stay with me while they are darting the Canes, and would be more willing to give me proof of your love in my Chamber, than in a publick place: what is done there generally serving only for matter of discourse to the Spectators. *Don Artal* assur'd her he lov'd her passionately, and thought to have given her an Evidence of his esteem of her, in carrying her Colours and Devise at the Course, being ready to do any thing she could desire to convince her of his love. Were your love as real and sincere as you would make me believe, would you put me upon the necessity of appearing so forward, and not guess at part of what is expected from you? *Don Artal* returning no answer, to a Discourse so easie to understand, the Widow was so aham'd she had spoken so freely, and, with all, unsuccessfully, that she turn'd about presently and lock'd her self in her Cloſet, for fear her Tears should betray her. Being there alone, she gave vent to a torrent of Tears despair forc'd her to; considering with her self, that having liv'd several Years retir'd from Company, and free from those Passions young Widows are usually troubled with, (for at six and forty Years of Age she counted her self of their number) she had the misfortune to be taken with the addreses of a  
 hare.

hare-brain'd young Fellow, who perhaps design'd only to fool her: The next moment she consult-  
ed her Glass, which telling her she had Charms enough left still to procure love, she attributed *Don Artal's* reservedness, to the tenderness of his Years and want of experience: She was so pleas'd with this fancy, and thought it so reasonable, that she could no longer doubt but the timorousness of her Lover, was a pure effect of his small acquaintance with the World, being newly arriv'd from *Barcellona*, where he had not us'd to see Persons of her Quality and Birth; besides, she knew young Country Gentlemen have such Chymetical Ideas of Ladies of Quality, that they think it enough to honour and admire them, without daring to push on their Passion any further. While the Widow was thus deep in meditation, *Christina*, sufficiently asham'd at what she had heard, went back to the Princess, whom she found busie about her Equipage for the Course, not doubting in the least but the Widow had given the Devise: But when *Christina* inform'd the Princess of her answer, (though her modesty made her leave out several particulars) the Princess could not forbear laughing, especially when told by *Christina* she durst go no more to the Widows, for fear of being put out of Countenance, and quite sham'd by her forwardness.

On the Morrow the Princess and *Christina* were in a Balcony, near the King, to see the Courses. As soon as the Gentlemen appear'd, all Eyes were fix'd to observe their Devices: Count *Talara*, as he pass'd under the Ladies Balcony, put off his Head-piece, making them a ve-

ry low Reverence : His Motto was, *Quiero mucho, y espero poco* ; that is, *My Love is great, and my Hope small*. That concerns you, says the Princess to *Christina* : It put her to the Blush, and the King observing it, had the Curiosity to enquire the Reason : The Princess, very glad of an occasion to divert him, gave him her Sense of Count *Talara's* Motto ; and added, that *Christina* could, if she pleas'd, perform a Career as well as the best of those who were to run. The King saying he did not think it, the Princess conjur'd *Christina* to make use of the Equipage (she had provided) for one Course at least. The young Monarch express'd so earnest a Desire to see how well *Christina* would come off, there was no denying him, and the Princess, their Request. That less notice might be taken, she pretended her self not well, and withdrew. Her next Care was for a Motto somewhat answerable to Count *Talara's* ; which, being very witty, she was not long to seek : She caus'd these words to be written on her Shield, *No ay que amar, y me nos que esperar de quien tienne duenno* : 'Tis in vain to love, much more to expect Good from him who is already engag'd. *Christina*, having set all things in as good Order as the shortness of the time would permit, appear'd boldly at the Barrier, and call'd for Canes, but was troubled with an Accident she had not foreseen : The Order was, That the Cavaliers who presented themselves for the Course, should tell their Names, and make themselves known to the Officers appointed to Register them, to prevent Disorder usual on such occasions. Our *Heroine*, loth to undergo that Law, was deny'd the Canes : The King, who had



236 *The Heroine Musqueteer : Or,*

had his Eye upon her, perceiving her in Disorder on that account, order'd his Brother *Don John* to let them know it was his Majesty's Pleasure that Gentleman should be dispens'd with from telling his Name, or shewing his Face. The King's Pleasure was no sooner known, but Canes were deliver'd her : And her refusing to submit to the Rules of the Course, and the King's Dispensation, gave cause to believe 'twas an extraordinary Person not willing to be known. This drew all Eyes upon her, every one guessing who it should be. Great notice was taken of the Motto : Count *Talara*; observing the Opposition between it and his, desir'd with Impatience to run a Course against this unknown Person, who manag'd his Horse very well : But it was not probable *Christina* should be as skilful at handling and darting the Cane, as the *Spaniards*, who are us'd to that Exercise from their Youth : And 'tis certain our *Heroine* had run a great Risque of being unhors'd, had not *Don John*, foreseeing what might follow, given Count *Talara* a private hint the Stranger (he was to encounter with) was *Christina*. You may easily guess the Effect this Intimation had on the Amorous Count, who was confirm'd in the Truth of it by the Motto he had observ'd on her Shield : He could not at first find in his Heart to run against *Christina* ; but having thought better of it, he put himself in a Posture. The Count, who had already run several Courses, with Advantage, against the most expert in the Sport, meeting the Stranger, pretended himself disorder'd and unready when he should have darted his Cane : *Christina*, without losing a moments time, threw hers ; which the Count appear'd so

stunn'd

stunn'd with, that he fell off his Horse: *Christina* was so confounded at the loud Acclamations of the People, (who judge of things by Appearance, without examining the truth) she knew not whether she had got the better or the worse, till she was presented with a Rose of Diamonds, the Prize appointed the Conqueror. Our *Heroine*, pleas'd with her Success, retir'd, loth to hazard in another Course the Reputation she had gain'd by this.

Count *Talara*, having had a fore fall, was carried home to be blooded, which was much to the advantage of *Christina's* Reputation. The Count being known to be very expert at that Sport, the whole Court sent to see how he did. And the Princess made *Christina* sensible of the Obligation put upon her by the Count, who had fallen off his Horse of purpose, like a true *Spanish* Gallant, and advis'd her to send one to inquire of his Health: *Christina*, with some difficulty, consented to it. The Count, ravish'd with joy at the Complement, answer'd him who was sent, that his fall did not much trouble him, but he had a Wound would not be quickly cur'd. It vex'd *Christina* she had given the occasion for such an answer, fearing the Count would pretend to some advantages for the Obligation he had put upon her. The Princess bid her set her Heart at rest, and oblige the Widow with the Rose of Diamonds she had gain'd at the Course. *Christina*, though fearful to engage further with so forward a Woman, comply'd however with the desires of the Princess: She shifted her self into her Habit of *Don Artal*, and presently went into the Widow's Apartment, where she found her very much disorder'd. She

She was so precise she would not appear at the Sports, but knowing *Don Artal* would be there, and being much concern'd what became of him, she had sent a trusty Person of purpose to observe how things went, and bring her exact information : He brought her the Names of all those who were Registred for the Course, but not his, for whose sake alone she had the curiosity to read all the rest : She was much concern'd at the missing him, a Woman ever passionately wishing the Glory of her Lover. Her Spy told her there was a Gentleman appear'd *Incognito*, and had refus'd to tell his Name ; and that the King, to prevent disorder, had dispens'd with the formality ; and that this unknown Person had unhors'd the famous Count *Talara*, and retir'd with a Rose of Diamonds of very great value. The Widow wish'd with all her Heart, this Unknown might be no other but *Don Artal* ; but then thought she, how should a Youth, and such a Novice in Love, be too hard for a Gentleman of so much skill and experience : with that *Don Artal* enters the Chamber ; she presently ask'd him what news of the Course, and why he had not been there. I was unwilling to appear, answers he, without your Devise ; and since you refus'd it me, I had no Mind to shew my self where you would not be. I knew you had not appear'd there, said the Widow, though the good opinion I had of you made me hope you might be that illustrious Unknown, who so eminently signaliz'd himself, and carry'd the Prize ; at least my heart gave me none better deserv'd it than you : but I see our Hearts often deceive us. You are not deceiv'd in that, Madam, says *Don Artal* ; and see here (adds he, presenting

presenting her with the Rose of Diamonds) the Mark you may know that unknown Person by, who hath had the good Fortune to deserve your esteem. The Widow, surpriz'd at a Present so glorious and unexpected, received it very gladly, and embrac'd the occasion, so luckily given her, to present her Servant with a String of Diamonds of very great value, praying him to keep it as a Pledge of her Love. *Don Artal*, for fear of angri-  
 ng her, durst not refuse it; but finding she began to fall again into very passionate expressions, he pretended business of haste, and withdrew; having promis'd to return on the Morrow, at an hour she appointed. *Christina* having shewn the Diamonds to the Princess, who understood Jewels very well, was amaz'd to hear they were worth fifteen thousand Crowns. This excessive Liberality fully convincing them of the violence of her Passion, *Christina* had compassion on her, and told the Princess she would disabuse her: The Princess having sufficiently diverted her self with the Intrigue, and thinking the Widow had punishment enough, said nothing against it. On the Morrow, at the hour the Widow had appointed, *Christina* sent her back her Diamonds, with this Letter.

**T**IS time to disabuse you, Madam; the Don Artal you love, is a Man in appearance, but really one of your Sex: I am in good earnest, and unwilling to take the advantage of your Liberality, being incapable to satisfy your Love. You need not fear me; I am well acquainted with the Nature of our Sex, and know it a hard matter to resist temptations; but I pity those who have not the  
 Power

*Power to do it : be you less Conforious for the future, and never fear my discretion.*

The Widow, who expected *Don Artal*, had not forgot any thing that might the better set off the weak Charms of a Woman of her age : She thought the Present he had made her, the Day before, a good Omen, and that she had reason to expect something better at the Assignment. She tasted before-hand a thousand imaginary Pleasures, and began to think long while her Lover arriv'd ; when, lo, a Letter is brought her. The String of Diamonds presently alarm'd her : and having read the two first Lines, she scarce held up from swooning ; her surprize was so great, she fancy'd her self not well awake. Having finish'd reading her Letter, and reflecting on the Beauty, and other Circumstances of her pretended Lover, she believ'd all true that was written. She was not a little taken with her Generosity, in sending back her Diamonds ; and out of a greatness of Soul, incident to Persons well born, which ordinary People are not acquainted with, or the love she still retain'd for the Memory of *Don Artal*, she had the Generosity to send back the Diamonds to *Christina*, with a Letter.

**T**hough you have deserv'd Reproach for having deceiv'd me, I cannot hate that in a Maid which I lov'd in the counterfeit *Don Artal*. Rest satisfi'd with the advantage you have had over me, and receive again the Present I made you : Yours to me shall be ever dear, and in high esteem with me. I desire, if you think fit, your acquaintance ; and am not in the least indispos'd to be your Friend.



Friend. And I must declare my weakness is such,  
I cannot mistrust a Person I have once lov'd.

*Christina* having receiv'd this Letter, carry'd it to the Princess, telling her she was much troubled with this String of Diamonds, and very scrupulous of keeping a Present so considerable. The Princess having read the Letter, advis'd her to keep the Present, and think no more of the matter; and would not permit her to be further acquainted with the Widow, (as *Christina* design'd) knowing she would owe *Christina* a spight, for the discovery she had made of her.

News was then receiv'd in *Spain* of the taking of *St. Gislain*, by the *French*; which very much allarm'd the Court of *Spain*, who thought the rigour of the season (it being *December*) would have hinder'd, or delay'd at least, the Conquest of the Place. The *Spaniards* vented their rage upon the poor *French* living in *Spain*, without sparing those who had been thirty years Naturaliz'd. They seiz'd their Goods, banish'd their Persons, and exercis'd upon them all sorts of violence: Which is no new thing in that Country; for as often as the *French* take a Town, burn a Ship, or obtain a Victory, the *Spaniards* seize all the Goods of the *French* who Trade in their Towns. Judge you then how many Pressures they are expos'd to under the Reign of *Lewis* the Great: This commonly ends in a great Tax laid upon them, after payment of which they let them alone for some time; but upon the next loss they have, the Persecution begins afresh, which happens so often, that many have been forc'd to withdraw and quit the Country. A Merchant of *Bearn* of *Christina's*